



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Educ T 21518.99.263



3 2044 102 877 057

Harvard College
Library



By Exchange



GRADUATED COURSE

THE GRADUATED COURSE

EducT 21518.99.263



3 2044 102 877 057

Harvard College

GRADUATED COURSE

THE GRADUATED COURSE
OF
TRANSLATION
FROM
ENGLISH INTO FRENCH

JUNIOR COURSE

Edw T 21518.99.263



*Supplied to Teachers only on written application to
Publishers. Price 5s. 3½d. post free.*

**KEY TO CASSAL & KARCHER'S GRADU-
ATED COURSE OF TRANSLATION FROM
ENGLISH INTO FRENCH (COURS DE THÈMES
FRANÇAIS GRADUÉS), Junior Course, *i.e.* PART I. By
CHARLES CASSAL, LL.D. University College, London,
and Royal Naval College, GreenwichPrice 5s.**

It has often been suggested that a 'KEY' to the *Graduated Book of Translating* is indispensable, especially where the book is to be used by masters not thoroughly conversant with idiomatic and practical French. To supply this want this Translation of the *Junior Course* is now published. It is intended for masters only, or for persons who are preparing for public examination without a teacher, and who

have to pass the difficult ordeal of translating into French. Two objects have been kept in view by the Translator: 1st, to give the exact and full value of the original texts; 2nd, to render them into good idiomatic French, such as would be used by a native. Literal translation has been adhered to whenever this could be done without impairing the clearness of expression or the purity of style.

~~~~~  
**LONGMANS, GREEN, & CO., 39 Paternoster Row, London  
New York, and Bombay.**

THE GRADUATED COURSE  
OF  
TRANSLATION  
FROM  
ENGLISH INTO FRENCH

THE JUNIOR COURSE

*With a VOCABULARY of IDIOMS and DIFFICULTIES*

EDITED BY

PROF. CH. CASSAL, LL.D.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON, AND ROYAL NAVAL COLLEGE, GREENWICH  
and

PROF. THÉODORE KARCHER, LL.B.

ROYAL MILITARY ACADEMY, WOOLWICH, AND DEPARTMENT OF ARTILLERY STUDIES

*Late Examiners in the University of London, for the  
Civil Service of India, the Admiralty, &c.*

NEW IMPRESSION

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.  
39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON,  
NEW YORK AND BOMBAY

1899

*All rights reserved*



FA I 2.518.99.263

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
BY EXCHANGE FROM  
NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY  
FEB 27 1938

### ***PREFACE to the NEW EDITION.***

**A FEW CHANGES** suggested by experience have been introduced in this Edition. Some extracts or tales have been replaced by others. We have, however, retained a number of those where the difficulties are merely idiomatic, in order to introduce the learner at the very outset to this important part of French studies. The number of notes has thus had to be materially increased, especially in the First Part, which is to be used by the very beginners.

---

### ***PREFACE to the FIRST EDITION.***

**OUR** long and varied experience in our double capacity of Professors and Examiners has taught us the necessity of beginning very early, even with the youngest students, the practice of translating from English into French. The 'Exercises' which are given in almost all grammars, and which usually contain nothing but detached and unmeaning sentences, have no interest for the pupils, and leave scarcely any impression on their memory. Hence it comes that so many of them are utterly unable to render into tolerable French the simplest English passage, even after five or six years of study and worry.

In our own classes our custom has invariably been to give our pupils, almost from the beginning, easy but interesting English anecdotes and facts to translate into French. This method answers well as far as we are concerned, and the constant success with which it meets induces us to publish the materials which we have used, both in teaching and examining. They are set in gradual order, the gradation being governed by the difficulties they contain.

Our experience has also shown us the useless, or rather injurious, character of footnotes, not to mention the really hurtful custom which prevails in grammatical 'Exercise-books,' of translating almost every word, and leaving the young scholar nothing to do but to put the feminine form of a noun or adjective, or a given tense of a verb. With such an easy-going system nobody can be surprised that a student never learns to translate into accurate French. We greatly prefer a vocabulary printed at the end of the volume, and which only contains the translation or explanation of idiomatic expressions and sentences. For the ordinary words the pupil must resort to his dictionary, which he will thus learn how to use—by no means such an easy matter as is commonly thought.

This 'Junior Course' will, we earnestly hope, fill up a gap in French classes, for we are well aware that such a work has long been a desideratum with many teachers. All the materials contained in it, and in the 'Senior Course,' which will shortly follow, have been used by us, and thus we can answer for their fitness.

CH. C.  
TH. K.

*October 1875.*

# CONTENTS.



*The pieces which are not in the First Edition are marked in this table by asterisks.*

## PART I.

| NO. |                                              | PAGE |
|-----|----------------------------------------------|------|
| 1.  | Fables (T. James) . . . . .                  | 1    |
|     | The Crab and her Mother . . . . .            | 1    |
|     | The Mole and her Mother . . . . .            | 1    |
|     | The Widow and the Hen . . . . .              | 1    |
|     | The Fox and the Lion . . . . .               | 2    |
|     | The Wheels . . . . .                         | 2    |
|     | The Bear and the Fox . . . . .               | 2    |
|     | The Cocks and the Eagle . . . . .            | 2    |
|     | The Goose with the Golden Eggs . . . . .     | 2    |
| 2.  | An Idle Boy . . . . .                        | 2    |
| 3.  | Genuine Philosophy . . . . .                 | 3    |
| 4.  | Gibraltar . . . . .                          | 3    |
| 5.* | The Master of the Parish . . . . .           | 3    |
| 6.  | Justice . . . . .                            | 3    |
| 7.* | Melanchthon and Luther . . . . .             | 4    |
| 8.  | Comfort . . . . .                            | 4    |
| 9.  | When to give . . . . .                       | 4    |
| 10. | Bravery . . . . .                            | 4    |
| 11. | Jean Bart . . . . .                          | 5    |
| 12. | Coligny . . . . .                            | 5    |
| 13. | The Dying Lady . . . . .                     | 5    |
| 14. | The Heroic Indians . . . . .                 | 5    |
| 15. | Courtly Academicians . . . . .               | 6    |
| 16. | Two Fours do not always make Eight . . . . . | 6    |
| 17. | Queens and Princes . . . . .                 | 6    |
| 18. | A Good Retort . . . . .                      | 6    |
| 19. | Do Kings die? . . . . .                      | 7    |

| NO.                                                      | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 20. The House of Commons . . . . .                       | 7    |
| 21. The Dying Statesman . . . . .                        | 7    |
| 22. Kings and Ministers . . . . .                        | 7    |
| 23. The Duchess of Marlborough . . . . .                 | 8    |
| 24. Three Crowns . . . . .                               | 8    |
| 25. Two Preachers . . . . .                              | 8    |
| 26. Bossuet and the Inhabitants of Meaux . . . . .       | 9    |
| 27. Extracts from Beeton's Book of Anecdotes . . . . .   | 9    |
| 28. Master and Pupil . . . . .                           | 11   |
| 29. The Poor Country Lad . . . . .                       | 12   |
| 30. Between the Two . . . . .                            | 12   |
| 31. The Two Lawyers . . . . .                            | 12   |
| 32. Whitfield . . . . .                                  | 12   |
| 33. The Mussulman Preacher . . . . .                     | 13   |
| 34.* 'Dieu seul est grand !' . . . . .                   | 13   |
| 35. The Hippopotamus . . . . .                           | 13   |
| 36. The Lion, the Ass, and the Fox Hunting . . . . .     | 14   |
| 37. The Wolf and the Lamb . . . . .                      | 14   |
| 38. Anecdotes of French Poets . . . . .                  | 14   |
| 39. The German Master and Napoleon . . . . .             | 15   |
| 40.* Massillon and Louis XIV. . . . .                    | 15   |
| 41. The Squire's Good-breeding . . . . .                 | 15   |
| 42. An Enigma . . . . .                                  | 16   |
| 43. The Hungry Arabian . . . . .                         | 16   |
| 44. The Boy and the Starling . . . . .                   | 16   |
| 45. Alexander the Great and the Pirate . . . . .         | 17   |
| 46. The Boy and the King . . . . .                       | 17   |
| 47. Louis XIV. . . . .                                   | 17   |
| 48. The Queen . . . . .                                  | 18   |
| 49. Lord Raglan . . . . .                                | 18   |
| 50. Mahomet . . . . .                                    | 19   |
| 51. 'Ich Dien.' . . . .                                  | 19   |
| 52. Arnold de Winkelried . . . . .                       | 20   |
| 53. Francis I. and Charles V. . . . .                    | 20   |
| 54. La Fayette . . . . .                                 | 21   |
| 55. Ancient Customs of the Gauls . . . . .               | 21   |
| 56. Progress . . . . .                                   | 21   |
| 57. Fidele . . . . .                                     | 22   |
| 58. The Cloak . . . . .                                  | 22   |
| 59. The Vain Cock . . . . .                              | 23   |
| 60. Lord Wellington's Letter to General Freyre . . . . . | 23   |

## *Contents.*

ix

| NO.                                                                                  | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 61. The Parrots . . . . .                                                            | 24   |
| 62. The Duke of Marlborough . . . . .                                                | 24   |
| 63. Insured . . . . .                                                                | 25   |
| 64. No Treason, but Felony . . . . .                                                 | 25   |
| 65. Acquitted on his own Confession . . . . .                                        | 25   |
| 66. Perseverance . . . . .                                                           | 26   |
| 67. Execution of Sir Walter Raleigh . . . . .                                        | 26   |
| 68. The Capitulation of Baylen . . . . .                                             | 26   |
| 69. Dishonour a sufficient Punishment . . . . .                                      | 27   |
| 70. Etiquette . . . . .                                                              | 27   |
| 71.*Ingratitude . . . . .                                                            | 27   |
| 72. The Taking of Delhi . . . . .                                                    | 28   |
| 73. Havelock's General Order to his Troops after the Battle<br>of Cawnpore . . . . . | 28   |
| 74. Death of Sir John Moore . . . . .                                                | 29   |

## *PART II.*

|                                                                                                           |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 75. Extracts from Beeton's Book of Anecdotes . . . . .                                                    | 29 |
| 76. The Fair Sex . . . . .                                                                                | 33 |
| 77. A Schoolboy's Trick . . . . .                                                                         | 34 |
| 78. Rogers . . . . .                                                                                      | 35 |
| 79. Money . . . . .                                                                                       | 35 |
| 80. St. Swithin's Day . . . . .                                                                           | 35 |
| 81. Learned Men and Political Events . . . . .                                                            | 36 |
| 82. The Duke of Wellington and the Quaker . . . . .                                                       | 36 |
| 83. Oliver Cromwell . . . . .                                                                             | 37 |
| 84. Monarchy and Republic . . . . .                                                                       | 38 |
| 85. Crowned Heads and Literary Culture . . . . .                                                          | 38 |
| 86. The Government of Elizabeth . . . . .                                                                 | 39 |
| 87. Wellington and the Prime Minister of Hyderabad . . . . .                                              | 40 |
| 88. Robert Houdin . . . . .                                                                               | 40 |
| 89. A Knotty Point Settled . . . . .                                                                      | 41 |
| 90. The 42nd at the Alma . . . . .                                                                        | 41 |
| 91. A Military Sight before Sebastopol, during the Armistice<br>in the Crimean War, March, 1855 . . . . . | 42 |
| 92. A Wish . . . . .                                                                                      | 43 |
| 93. An Anecdote on Louis XVIII. . . . .                                                                   | 43 |
| 94. My own Head fits Best . . . . .                                                                       | 44 |

| NO.                                                                          | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 95. The Influence of the French Language . . . . .                           | 45   |
| 96. Power shows the Man . . . . .                                            | 45   |
| 97. The Duke of Wellington . . . . .                                         | 46   |
| 98. Death of Henry VIII. . . . .                                             | 46   |
| 99. The Rhinoceros-Bird . . . . .                                            | 47   |
| 100. Van Amburgh . . . . .                                                   | 48   |
| 101. Industry, Mechanic Art, and Science in the Animal<br>Creation . . . . . | 48   |
| 102. Poor Jane . . . . .                                                     | 49   |
| 103. The Dogs . . . . .                                                      | 49   |
| 104. A future Marshal . . . . .                                              | 50   |
| 105. Lieutenant Croisier . . . . .                                           | 50   |
| 106. Pope Sixtus V. . . . .                                                  | 51   |
| 107. Dress and Talent . . . . .                                              | 51   |
| 108. The Arab Chieftain . . . . .                                            | 52   |
| 109. Discovery of America . . . . .                                          | 52   |
| 110. The Wise Owl . . . . .                                                  | 52   |
| 111. The Trees and the Axe . . . . .                                         | 53   |
| 112. The Battle of the Pyramids . . . . .                                    | 53   |
| 113. The Pupils of the Polytechnic School . . . . .                          | 53   |
| 114. Story of an Elephant . . . . .                                          | 54   |
| 115. The Raven and the Fox . . . . .                                         | 55   |
| 116. The Miser . . . . .                                                     | 55   |
| 117. Napoleon a Lieutenant for Seven Years . . . . .                         | 55   |
| 118. The Cherry-stone . . . . .                                              | 56   |
| 119. The Protestant Martyrs . . . . .                                        | 56   |
| 120. The Mice in Council . . . . .                                           | 57   |
| 121. The Bear and the Fox . . . . .                                          | 57   |
| 122. Affection of Horses . . . . .                                           | 58   |
| 123. The Elephant . . . . .                                                  | 58   |
| 124. Napoleon and Washington . . . . .                                       | 59   |
| 125. The British Army . . . . .                                              | 59   |
| 126. Wellington's Early Service . . . . .                                    | 60   |

*PART III.*

|                                           |    |
|-------------------------------------------|----|
| 127.*The Knights of Malta . . . . .       | 62 |
| 128. Statues at the Tuilleries . . . . .  | 62 |
| 129. The Wasp and the Bee . . . . .       | 63 |
| 130. Napoleon's Greatest Battle . . . . . | 63 |

| NO.                                                         | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 131. The Marquis Wellesley and the Duke of Wellington . . . | 64   |
| 132. The First Battle of Frederic the Great . . .           | 64   |
| 133. Death of Marshal Poniatowski . . .                     | 65   |
| 134. *Liberty . . .                                         | 66   |
| 135. The Monkey and the Two Cats . . .                      | 66   |
| 136. Pelisson and the Spider . . .                          | 67   |
| 137. Essence of Rosemary and Essence of Thyme . . .         | 68   |
| 138. The Best Donkey in Tunis . . .                         | 68   |
| 139. Too Many Counsel . . .                                 | 68   |
| 140. Kosciusko and his Horse . . .                          | 69   |
| 141. Wit . . .                                              | 69   |
| 142. A Prodigious Memory . . .                              | 70   |
| 143. The Acorn . . .                                        | 70   |
| 144. *Early Rising . . .                                    | 71   |
| 145. Jack's Dog, Bandy . . .                                | 72   |
| 146. The Glass Slipper . . .                                | 73   |
| 147. Prussia . . .                                          | 76   |
| 148. The Monkey and the Snail . . .                         | 77   |
| 149. General Bedeau . . .                                   | 77   |
| 150. Cobden . . .                                           | 78   |
| 151. The Dey of Algiers and Bourmont at Leghorn . . .       | 78   |
| 152. Fashion—The Tyranny of Tailors . . .                   | 79   |
| 153. Moreau's Trial . . .                                   | 79   |
| 154. *Crossing the Road . . .                               | 80   |
| 155. Estimates of Happiness . . .                           | 81   |
| 156. Howard the Philanthropist . . .                        | 81   |
| 157. The Dervise . . .                                      | 81   |
| 158. Princess Fairy-Tale . . .                              | 82   |
| 159. One's Own Children are always Prettiest . . .          | 84   |

*PART IV.*

|                                         |     |
|-----------------------------------------|-----|
| 160. *Sagacity of Animals . . .         | 85  |
| 161. *A 'Reasonable' Monkey . . .       | 85  |
| 162. Mahomet . . .                      | 86  |
| 163. The Vulture and his Children . . . | 88  |
| 164. The Death of Queen Elizabeth . . . | 89  |
| 165. Poor Diggs . . .                   | 91  |
| 166. Wat Tyler . . .                    | 92  |
| 167. The Humours of Law . . .           | 95  |
| 168. The Mysteries of Medicine . . .    | 99  |
| 169. An Eastern Apologue . . .          | 101 |



| NO.                                                                      | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 170. Swedish Legend of the Lapwing, the Stork, and the Swallow . . . . . | 101  |
| 171. Warsaw to England . . . . .                                         | 102  |
| 172. A Toast by the Poet Campbell . . . . .                              | 102  |
| 173. The Superiority of our Forefathers . . . . .                        | 103  |
| 174. The Duke of Wellington on French Generals . . . . .                 | 103  |
| 175. Edward IV. . . . .                                                  | 104  |
| 176. A Talisman . . . . .                                                | 105  |
| 177. Table Delicacies in the Arctic Regions . . . . .                    | 106  |
| 178. An English Opinion of French Soldiers . . . . .                     | 106  |
| 179. The Celtic Language . . . . .                                       | 107  |
| 180. The Bombardment of Milan in 1849 . . . . .                          | 107  |
| 181. An Adventure with Robbers . . . . .                                 | 108  |
| 182. A Chapter on Human Nature . . . . .                                 | 110  |
| 183. A Barber's Shop at Marseilles . . . . .                             | 112  |
| 184. Avarice . . . . .                                                   | 113  |
| 185. The Lion and the Spaniel . . . . .                                  | 118  |
| Vocabulary . . . . .                                                     | 121  |

*The words printed in black type are those under which the grammatical, idiomatic, or other difficulties are explained in the Vocabulary.*

*E. B. Docker.*  
*E. B. Docker.*  
*E. B. Docker.*  
*E. B. Docker.*  
*E. B. Docker.*  
*E. B. Docker.*  
**THE**

**GRADUATED BOOK OF TRANSLATION**  
*FROM ENGLISH INTO FRENCH.*

**JUNIOR COURSE.**

*E. B. Docker.*  
**PART I.**

**I. FABLES (by T. James).**

*The Crab and her Mother.*

An old crab said to a young one, 'Why do you walk **so crooked**, child? walk straight!' 'Mother,' said the young crab, 'show me the way, **will you?** and **when** I see you walk straight, I will **try** to follow you.'

*The Mole and her Mother.*

A young mole said to her mother, 'Mother, I **can** see.' In order to **try** her, her mother put a lump of frankincense before her, and **asked** her **what** it was. 'A stone,' said the young one. 'Oh, my child!' said the mother, 'not **only** do you not see, but you **cannot** even smell.'

*The Widow and the Hen.*

A widow **kept** a hen that **laid** an egg **every** morning. The woman said to herself, 'If I double my hen's **allowance** of barley, she will lay **twice** a-day.' She tried her plan, and the hen **became** so fat that she **left off** laying.

*The Fox and the Lion.*

A fox who had never seen a lion, when by chance he met **one** for the first time, was so terrified that he almost died of fright. When he met him the second time, he was still **afraid**, but disguised his fear. When he saw him the third time, he was **so much** emboldened that he **went up to him and asked him how he did.**

*The Wheels.*

**Some** oxen were dragging a waggon **along** a road; the wheels began to **creak**. 'Brute!' cried the driver to the waggon, 'why do you groan, when **they who** are drawing all the weight are silent?'

*The Bear and the Fox.*

A bear boasted of his great love for man, saying that he never worried him **when** dead. The fox **observed**, with a smile, 'I should have **thought more** of your love, if you never ate him alive.'

*The Cocks and the Eagle.*

Two young cocks were fighting **as** fiercely **as** if they had been men. **At last** the **one** that was beaten **crept** into a corner of the hen-house, covered **with** wounds. But the conqueror, **flying up to** the top of the house, began **clapping** his wings and crowing, **to** announce his victory. At this moment an eagle seized him in his talons and **bore him away**; while the defeated rival **came out from his hiding-place**, and took possession of the dunghill for which they had **contended**.

*The Goose with the Golden Eggs.*

A certain man had the good fortune to possess a goose that **laid him a golden egg every day**. But **dissatisfied with** **so** slow an income, and thinking **to seize** the whole treasure **at once**, he killed the goose; and **cutting** her open, found her **just what any other goose would be!**

## 2. AN IDLE BOY.

My father said to my brother, 'If you play the **whole** day, you will be an ignorant boy, and **nobody** will like you; but if

you learn all your lessons, I will give you a pretty book, and next week you shall have a holiday.' My brother answered to my father, 'I prefer a ball to a book, and I wish to have a holiday this week.'

### 3. GENUINE PHILOSOPHY.

Two philosophers stood under a tree during a storm. After some time one of them complained that he began to feel the rain. 'Never mind,' replied his friend, 'there are plenty of trees in the wood; when this one is wet through, we will go to another.'

### 4. GIBRALTAR.

An English fleet, under Sir George Rook, having on board several regiments commanded by the Prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, appeared before the Rock of Gibraltar. The soldiers of the garrison went to say their prayers instead of standing on their guard. A few English sailors climbed the rock. The Spaniards capitulated; and the British flag was placed on the ramparts.—*Macaulay*.

### 5. THE MASTER OF THE PARISH.

As a country schoolmaster was one day entering his school-room he was met by a certain nobleman, who asked him his name and vocation. Having declared his name, he added, 'And I am master of this parish.' 'Master of this parish!' observed the peer; 'how can that be?' 'I am master of the children of the parish,' said the man; 'the children are masters of their mothers; the mothers are the rulers of the fathers, and consequently I am master of the whole parish.'

### 6. JUSTICE.

In a court of justice where a great noise was made, the judge ordered silence, and urged, in support of his request, that he had already judged a number of cases without hearing them.—*The Laughing Philosopher*.

### 7. MELANCHTHON AND LUTHER.

Melanchthon on some occasion arose to preach a sermon on the text, 'I am the good shepherd.' On looking around

upon his numerous audience, his natural timidity overcame him, and he could **only** repeat the text **over and over again**. Luther, who was in the desk with him, at length exclaimed, 'You are a very good sheep!' and telling him **to** sit down, took the same text, and preached an excellent discourse **from** it.

#### 8. COMFORT.

A carpenter, who was **dying**, said to his wife, who was shedding tears at his **bedside** : 'Thou seest, my good Frances, I am **fast** going ; and **when** I am departed for ever, thou wilt do well to **marry** our first journeyman, James, **as** he is a good **fellow**, and our business, thou knowest, requires a **steady** man.' 'Alas !' said the disconsolate wife, '**how very** strange ! I was thinking **of** it myself.'

#### 9. WHEN TO GIVE.

'I am rich enough,' says Pope to Swift, 'and can **give away** a hundred pounds a **year**. I **would** not crawl upon the earth without doing a little good. I will **enjoy** the pleasure of **what** I give **by** giving it whilst I am alive, and can see another **enjoy** it. **When** I die I should be ashamed **to** leave enough for a monument, if a **wanting** friend was **above** ground.' That speech of Pope is **enough to** immortalise him, independently of his philosophic verse.

#### 10. BRAVERY.

The Arabs who make war against the French in Africa usually **cut off** the heads of their prisoners, and carry them to their tents as trophies. One day a Kabyle came to his chief, shouting and showing with delight a human hand which he had stuck on his sabre. 'Fool !' said the chief, 'why did you not bring your enemy's head?' 'I could not,' replied the brave Arab. 'And why not?' asked the chief. 'Because he had **none** when I found him stretched on the sand.'

#### 11. JEAN BART.

The celebrated fisherman of Dunkirk, Jean Bart, became at **first** a privateer, and was one of the most daring and best sailors **in** the French navy. On **account** of his courage and

his skill he was elevated to the rank of **commodore** of a royal squadron. King Louis XIV. announced his promotion to him in the following terms : ' Jean Bart, I have made you a commodore.' ' Sire, you have done **right**,' replied the honest sailor with simplicity.

#### 12. COLIGNY.

Gaspard de Coligny, Admiral of France, was one of the most remarkable men of his time. His name has gained a mournful celebrity in the pages of history, **as** that of the greatest martyr in the Massacre of **St. Bartholomew**. He embraced the doctrines of Calvin, and by his austere **manners** and the purity of his life illustrated the doctrines which he had embraced. In his youth he was the gay companion of the Duke of Guise. But the two friends, separated by opinion and by interest, were changed **into** mortal foes.—*Prescott*.

#### 13. THE DYING LADY.

A well-known lady, who was very selfish, **became** suddenly ill and found that she was **dying**. 'The idea of dying alone was so horrible to her, that she took her servant's hand, and exclaimed several **times**, ' Die with me ! oh ! my dear Mary, die with me ! '

#### 14. THE HEROIC INDIANS.

Some Indians, taken in battle near the Cordilleras, were very fine men, **above** six feet **high**, and all **under** thirty years of age. In **order** to force them to reveal **what** they knew **about** their countrymen's position, they were placed in a line. The two first refused to **answer** the questions which were **put** to them, and were instantly **shot**. The third, when his turn came, refused likewise to betray his tribe, and simply said, ' **Fire !** I am a man and **can** die.'—*Darwin's Voyage of H.M.S. 'Beagle.'*

#### 15. COURTLY ACADEMICIANS.

Louis XIV., whom his courtiers and some historians after them have called the Great King, **told** the members of a scientific society in France that they **should** elect his son, the Duc

du Maine, a member. The president bowed and said, 'There is unhappily no vacancy just now, but every one of us is ready to die, rather than your majesty should be disappointed.'—*The Kaleidoscope*.

#### 16. TWO FOURS DO NOT ALWAYS MAKE EIGHT.

The manager of a country theatre being asked to give to the public the play of 'Henry the Eighth,' said he could not do that, but he would play the Two Parts of Henry the Fourth, which he supposed would amount to the same thing.—*The Laughing Philosopher*.

#### 17. QUEENS AND PRINCES.

Elizabeth, the Queen of England, once said: 'It is very singular that every person who is taller than I am looks too tall, and that every person who is shorter than I am looks too short.'

\*

In 1830, Charles X., King of France, tried to break the constitution of the country by a royal decree. The Parisians revolted and fought against the troops. The King's minister, Prince Polignac, was informed by the great astronomer, Arago, that the regiments of the line had turned against the Government and were going over to the people. He exclaimed, in a great rage, 'Well, then, we must also fire on the soldiers.'

\*

The Duchess du Maine once frankly said: 'I am very fond of company, for I listen to no one, and everyone listens to me.'

\*

'Alas! we do a great deal too much for the sake of the newspapers,' said Prince Eugène, after having gained a useless victory.—*Catherine Sinclair*.

#### 18. A GOOD RETORT.

A celebrated physician said to Lord Eldon's brother, Sir William Scott: 'You know after forty a man is always either a fool or a physician.' The baronet archly replied, in an in-

sinuating voice : 'Perhaps he may be both, doctor.'—*Lord Brougham.*

#### 19. DO KINGS DIE ?

When Louis XV., a very bad king of France, was a child and learned to read, he one day opened a book in which the death of some king was related. Quite astonished, he turned to his tutor and asked him : 'How is this ? Do kings really die, sir ?' 'Sometimes, my prince, sometimes,' answered the servile courtier.

#### 20. THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Mr. Popham, when he was Speaker, and the House had sat long without doing anything, had an audience of Queen Elizabeth, who asked him : 'Now, Mr. Speaker, what has passed in the House of Commons ?' He answered, 'what has passed, your Majesty ? Seven weeks.'—*Bacon.*

#### 21. THE DYING STATESMAN.

When Lord Holland was dying, George Selwyn called at Holland House and left his card. It was carried to the dying statesman. He looked at it for a moment, and then said : 'If Mr. Selwyn calls again, tell him to come up : if I am alive, I shall be delighted to see him ; and if I am dead, he would like to see me.'—*Selwyn's Memoirs.*

#### 22. KINGS AND MINISTERS.

'I am the State,' said the absolute King of France, Louis XIV.

\*

'You dogs !' exclaimed Frederic II. of Prussia, at Kolin, when the battle was lost and the few soldiers who remained refused to charge again ; 'you dogs ! do you wish to live eternally ?'

\*

Prince Kaunitz, the Austrian minister, arrived at Innsbruck, where the Grand Duke Leopold was to celebrate his marriage. The illustrious Glück told him that the singers who were to perform in the opera were perfect. 'Well,' said the minister,



'play the opera now, directly.' '**What !** without an audience?' exclaimed the astonished composer. 'Quality, sir,' replied the proud statesman, 'is **more** than quantity ; I, quite alone, am an audience.'

### 23. THE DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH.

The Duchess of Marlborough quarrelled with her granddaughter, Lady Anne Egerton. **Afterwards** she took the lady's picture, blackened the face, and wrote on the frame: 'She is much blacker **within**.' This blackened picture was placed in her room, where all her visitors could see it.

One day her husband offended her ; immediately she cut off her beautiful and long hair, to vex him.

When she was very ill she **lay** long in bed without speaking. The physicians said she **must** be blistered, or she would die. Suddenly she **called out**, 'I **won't** be blistered, and I **won't** die.'—*Mrs. Thomson.*

### 24. THREE CROWNS.

Queen Charlotte, wife of George II., desiring to **shut up** St. James's Park, and convert it **into** a garden for the palace, **asked** Sir Robert Walpole **what** he thought would be the expense of the alteration. 'Oh, madam,' said he, 'a trifle.' 'A trifle, Sir Robert ! I know it **must** be expensive, but I wish you **would** tell me **as near as** you can guess.' '**Why**, madam, I believe it would cost you *three crowns*.' 'I will **think** no more of it, then,' said the queen.

### 25. TWO PREACHERS.

The great preacher, Robert Hall, was **very** agreeable and playful in conversation with his friends. One day, **when** he had **preached** an excellent charity-sermon, he showed much vivacity at dinner. '**Brother** Hall,' said another clergyman, who was present, 'you surprise me ; how can you be so frivolous after having preached so serious a sermon?' Hall quietly answered, 'Brother X., I keep my **non-sense** for the dinner-table, while you tell **yours** in the pulpit.'

## 26. BOSSUET AND THE INHABITANTS OF MEAUX.

Louis XIV. asked the inhabitants of Meaux how they liked their new bishop, the illustrious Bossuet. They answered doubtfully, 'Pretty well.' 'But,' said the king, 'what fault do you find with him?' 'To say the truth,' they replied, 'we should have preferred a bishop who had finished his education; for whenever we ask for him, the servant tells us that he is at his studies.'—C. Sinclair.

## 27. EXTRACTS FROM BEETON'S BOOK OF ANECDOTES.

Milton was asked by a friend whether he would instruct his daughters in the different languages; to which he replied, 'No, sir, one tongue is sufficient for a woman.'

\*

One of the patients of the celebrated Dr. George Cheyne, of Bath, was the equally celebrated Beau Nash, who, on being asked one day by the doctor if he had followed his last prescription, answered 'No;,' adding, 'If I had, doctor, I should certainly have broken my neck, for I threw it out of a second floor window.'

\*

On one occasion a man wrote to his friend in Greece asking him to purchase some books. The commission was not executed; but when the parties met again, the negligent friend, anticipating a complaint, exclaimed, 'I never got the letter you wrote to me about the books.'

\*

A jockey lord met his old college tutor at a great horse fair. 'Ah! doctor,' exclaimed the peer, 'what brings you here among so much cattle? Do you think, now, you can tell a horse from an ass?' 'My lord,' replied the tutor, 'I distinguished you among the horses.'

\*

When Lord Erskine heard that somebody had died worth 200,000*l.*, he observed, 'Well, that's a very pretty sum to begin the next world with!'

\*

When Henry VIII. sent an offer of his hand to the Princess of Parma, she replied that she was greatly obliged to his Majesty for his compliment; and that, if she had two heads,

one of them should be at his service, but, as she had **only one**, she could not **spare it**. \*

Latour Maubourg, when he lost his leg at the battle of Leipsic, after he had **suffered** amputation with the greatest courage, **observed** his valet crying in a corner of the room. 'What a fool you are, **man**,' exclaimed Latour; '**henceforth** you will have **only one** boot to clean instead of two!' \*

The Emperor Alexander of Russia was present in Paris at a **collection** in aid of the funds of a hospital. The plate was **held** to his Majesty by an extremely pretty girl. **As** he gave his *louis d'or* he **whispered**, 'Mademoiselle, this is for your bright eyes.' The girl curtsied, and presented the plate again to him. '**What!**' said the Emperor, '**more!**' 'Yes, sir,' said she; 'I now **want** something for the poor.' \*

An Irishman **attending** the University of Edinburgh, **waited upon** a teacher of the flute, desiring to know on what **terms** he would give him a **few** lessons. The flute-player replied that he **charged** two guineas for the first month, and one guinea for the second. 'Then I'll begin **with** the second,' said the Hibernian. \*

A lawyer, who was pleading the cause of an **infant** plaintiff, took the child **up in** his arms, and presented it to the jury, weeping **very** much. This had a great effect, until the **opposite** lawyer asked the child, '**What** made you cry?' 'He pinched me!' answered the little innocent. The whole court was **convulsed with** laughter. \*

**Some one** wrote the following 'Essay on Man,' which has the merit of being almost as comprehensive as it is brief:—

'At ten, a child; at twenty, **wild**;  
At thirty, strong, **if ever**;  
At forty, wise; at fifty, rich;  
At sixty, good, or never!'

\*

It was **remarked** in the presence of Lord Chesterfield that **man** is the only creature endowed **with** the **power** of laughter. 'True,' replied the earl; 'and he is the **only** creature that deserves to be **laughed at**.'

\*

Old Elwes, the miser, having listened to a very eloquent discourse on charity, remarked : 'That sermon so strongly proves the necessity of almsgiving, that—I've almost a mind to beg.'

\*

A loquacious author, after babbling for some time about his piece to Sheridan, said : 'Sir, I fear I have been intruding on your attention.' 'Not at all, I assure you,' replied he ; 'I was thinking of something else.'

\*

Quin was one day lamenting that he grew old, when a shallow impertinent young fellow said to him, 'What would you give to be as young as I am?' 'By the powers,' replied Quin, 'I would even submit to be almost as foolish!'

\*

Gibbon, the historian, was one day attending the trial of Warren Hastings in Westminster Hall, and Sheridan, having perceived him there, took occasion to mention 'the luminous author of "The Decline and Fall."' After he had finished, one of his friends reproached him with flattering Gibbon. 'Why, what did I say of him?' asked Sheridan. 'You called him the luminous author.' 'Luminous! Oh, I meant voluminous!'

\*

A Yorkshire nobleman, who was fond of boasting of his Norman descent, said to one of his tenants, who, he thought, was not addressing him with proper respect : 'Do you know, fellow, that my ancestors came over with William the Conqueror?' 'And, perhaps,' retorted the sturdy Saxon, 'they found mine here when they comed.'

## 28. MASTER AND PUPIL.

\* An ill-humoured private tutor was constantly abusing his pupil, even during their walks. One day they were passing over a brook on a narrow plank, the teacher walking first and the boy behind him. The tutor was in the midst of a scolding, and went on : 'You are so stupid that, although you have learnt French for a whole year, you cannot even translate a very simple sentence. Now, do you know what *Je suis un âne* means?' 'I am not sure about it, sir,' answered the youth. 'I thought as much,' added the irascible tutor ; 'well, it means, "I am an ass."' 'Indeed!' remarked the boy ; 'I am glad to

know it now, for I certainly would have translated it, "I follow an ass."

### 29. THE POOR Country Lad.

In a very poor district, where schools were scarce, a farmer put questions on the Catechism to a young boy who worked for him. He first asked him, 'Who made you?' 'God,' the lad answered with alacrity. 'And for what end did God make you?' further asked the farmer. The poor fellow scratched his head, and did not answer this time. 'Well,' cried the farmer, 'do you not know? Come, tell me; for what end did God make you?' The boy still reflected a few minutes, and then said, 'I suppose it is to carry dung to your fields, master.'

### 30. BETWEEN THE TWO.

Two men were disputing in the street; a third person came up and asked them what was the subject of their quarrel. 'Oh!' said one of them, a rude and vulgar individual, 'we have only been discussing whether you are a fool or a knave.' 'Very well,' quietly retorted the man, who had gone between the two combatants, 'the question is easily settled now for I am between the two.'

### 31. THE TWO LAWYERS.

A little lawyer appearing as a witness in one of the courts, was asked by a gigantic counsellor what profession he was of, and having replied that he was an attorney—'You a lawyer!' said Brief. 'Why, I could put you in my pocket.' 'Very likely you could,' rejoined the other, 'and if you did, you would have more law in your pocket than in your head.'

### 32. WHITFIELD.

Whitfield, when preaching at Princeton, New Jersey, detecting one of his auditory fast asleep, came to a pause, and deliberately spoke as follows: 'If I had come to speak to you in my own name, you might question my right to interrupt your indolent repose; but I have come in the name of the Lord of Hosts' (and accompanying these words with a heavy blow upon

the pulpit), he roared out, 'and I must and will be heard.' This had the effect of awakening the sleeper; and on his perceiving it, his reverence eyed him significantly, saying, 'Aye, aye, I have waked you up, have I? I meant to do it.'

### 33. THE MUSSULMAN PREACHER.

An old Oriental story relates that one day a Mussulman priest ascended the desk, and thus addressed the audience: 'O children of the faithful, do you know what I am going to say?' They answered 'No.' 'Well, then,' replied he, 'it is of no use to waste my time on so stupid a set of people!' Next day he again mounted the pulpit and asked: 'O true believers, do you know what I am going to say?' 'We do,' said they. 'Then,' replied he, 'there is no need for me to tell you.' The third day they answered: 'Some of us do, and some do not.' 'Well, then,' cried he, 'let those who know tell those who do not.'—*The Kaleidoscope.*

### 34. 'DIEU SEUL EST GRAND!'

When Massillon ascended the pulpit, on the death of Louis XIV., he contemplated for a moment the impressive spectacle—the chapel draped in black—the magnificent mausoleum raised over the bier—the dim but vast apartment filled with the trophies of the glory of the monarch, and with the most illustrious persons in the kingdom. He looked down on the gorgeous scene beneath, then raised his arms to heaven and said, in a solemn, subdued tone, '*Mes frères, Dieu seul est grand!*'

### 35. THE HIPPOPOTAMUS.

The hippopotamus is an African animal. It lives near rivers or in the water, and is often found in the Nile and the Niger. It commits terrible devastations, because its feet, which are large and broad, trample everything down. The appetite of this huge animal is enormous. Its stomach can contain five or six bushels of food. Some old travellers believed that the Egyptians killed the hippopotamus in the following manner. They placed a large quantity of peas on the path of the hungry and voracious animals, who immediately filled their bellies with

them. Then, having eaten these dry peas, the beasts became thirsty and ran into the river, in order to drink an immense quantity of water. The peas swelling in the water, the hippopotamus burst immediately and died.

### 36. THE LION, THE ASS, AND THE FOX HUNTING.

The lion, the ass, and the fox went hunting. They took a large booty, and when the sport was ended bethought themselves of having a meal. The lion bade the ass allot the spoil. So, dividing it into three equal parts, the ass begged his friends to make their choice; at which the lion, in great indignation, fell upon the ass and tore him to pieces. He then bade the fox make a division; who, gathering the whole into one great heap, reserved but a small mite for himself. 'Ah! friend,' says the lion, 'who taught you to make so just a division?' 'I wanted no other lesson,' replied the fox, 'than the ass's fate.'

### 37. THE WOLF AND THE LAMB.

As a wolf was drinking at a brook he saw a lamb quenching her thirst at some distance down the stream. Wishing to seize her, he thought how he might justify his violence. 'Villain!' said he, running down to her, 'how dare you muddle the water that I am drinking?' 'Indeed,' said the lamb humbly, 'I do not see how I can disturb the water, since it runs from you to me, not from me to you.' 'Well,' replied the wolf, 'did not you insult me several times last year?' 'Oh, sir,' said the lamb trembling, 'a year ago I was not born.' 'Well,' replied the wolf, 'if it was not you it was your father, and that is all the same; but it is no use trying to argue me out of my supper.' And without another word he fell upon the poor helpless lamb and tore her to pieces.

### 38. ANECDOTES OF FRENCH POETS.

The poet Malherbe dined one day with the Archbishop of Rouen, and had scarcely left the table when he fell asleep. The prelate, who was going to preach, awoke the poet, insisting that he should come and hear the sermon. 'Excuse me, I pray you,' said Malherbe, 'I shall sleep very well without.'

A young poet, who had sent a pheasant to Piron, called to see him on the following day, and drew from his pocket a tragedy, on which he wanted an opinion. 'Is that the seasoning?' said Piron. 'If it is with that sauce I must eat your pheasant, I beg you will take it back.'

\*

A French poetaster once read to Boileau a miserable rondeau of his own, and made him remark, as a very ingenious peculiarity in the composition, that the letter G was not to be found in it. 'Would you wish to improve it still further?' said the critic. 'To be sure,' replied the other, 'perfection is my object.' 'Then take all the other letters out of it,' said Boileau.

### 39. THE GERMAN MASTER AND NAPOLEON.

When Napoleon was at the Military School of Paris one only of his professors had a bad idea of him, and this was M. Bauer, the German master. Young Bonaparte never made much progress in the German language, which greatly offended M. Bauer, who formed a most contemptuous opinion of his pupil's abilities. One day, not seeing the young man in his place, the master inquired where he was, and was told that he was passing his examination in the Artillery Class. 'Oh!' said M. Bauer, ironically, 'then he does learn something.' 'Sir,' answered a fellow-pupil, 'he is the best mathematician in the school.' 'Oh,' rejoined the learned professor, 'I have always heard it said that none but a fool could learn mathematics.'

### 40. MASSILLON AND LOUIS XIV.

Louis XIV. said one day to Massillon, after hearing him preach at Versailles: 'Father, I have heard many great orators in this chapel; I have been highly pleased with them; but for you, whenever I hear you, I go away displeased with myself.'

### 41. THE SQUIRE'S GOOD-BREEDING.

John, Duke of Argyll, being with some ladies in the Opera House in London, an English squire, puffing, blowing, and sweating, entered the box in which they were seated, with his hunting-boots on, and whip in hand. The Duke instantly



rose up, and making a low bow, exclaimed : 'Sir, I am very much obliged to you.' 'Oh! why—how? For what?' 'For not having brought your horse here.'

#### 42. AN ENIGMA.

**There is a being who is a citizen of the world, who travels incessantly. The air is not more subtle; water is not more fluid. He removes everything—replaces everything. He is mute, yet speaks all languages, and is the most eloquent of orators. He appeases all quarrels, all tumults, and he fomentes and encourages all lawsuits. He excites courage and instigates cowardice; braves all seas, breaks down all barriers, and will never sojourn anywhere. He diminishes all geographical distances and increases all moral ones. He makes rougher all social inequalities, or levels them. He has power over all trades. He produces repose and banishes sleep. He is the strong arm of tyranny and the guarantee of independence. Virtue despises, and yet cannot do without him. His presence gives birth to pride; his absence humbles it. . . . But of whom or of what are we speaking?—Money!**

#### 43. THE HUNGRY ARABIAN.

An Arabian had lost his way in the desert. Two days he had wandered about without finding anything to eat, and was in danger of perishing of hunger. Suddenly he fell in with one of those pools of water at which travellers water their camels, and near it there lay upon the sand a little leathern bag. 'Heaven be praised,' said he, after he had picked it up, and felt its weight. 'I believe it contains either dates or nuts; and what a delightful treat they will be! How they will refresh and comfort me!' So saying, and filled with glowing hopes, he opened the bag, but, on beholding its contents, he exclaimed, with a melancholy sigh, 'Alas! alas! they are only pearls.'—*Laurie's Series.*

#### 44. THE BOY AND THE STARLING.

An old gamekeeper had a starling in his room that could utter a few sentences. For instance, when his master said, 'Starling, where are you?' the bird never failed to answer, 'Here I am.'

Little Charles, the son of one of his neighbours, always took a particular pleasure in seeing and hearing the bird, and came frequently to pay it a visit.

One day he arrived during the absence of the gamekeeper. Charles quickly seized the bird, put it into his pocket, and was going to steal away with his booty.

But that very moment the gamekeeper came back. Finding Charles in the room, and wishing to amuse his little neighbour, he called to the bird as usual : ' Starling, where are you ? ' ' Here I am,' sung out the bird with all its might, from the little thief's pocket.

#### 45. ALEXANDER THE GREAT AND THE PIRATE.

Alexander the Great asked a pirate, who had been taken prisoner, and was brought before him, why he was so daring as to infest the seas, and commit depredations in so shameful a manner ? ' For my own private advantage, as you do,' replied the pirate. ' But as I only employ a single galley, I am called a pirate : whereas you, because you make your excursions with your whole fleet, are called a king ! ' Alexander immediately ordered the man to be set at liberty.

#### 46. THE BOY AND THE KING.

Louis XI., king of France, went one evening down into the kitchen of his palace, and found there a boy about fourteen years of age, who was turning the spit.

The king, struck with the interesting look of the boy, asked him : ' Where do you come from ? What is your name ? How much do you earn here ? ' ' I am from Poitiers : my name is Lewis ; and I earn as much as the king.' ' What does the king earn ? ' ' His expenses ; and I mine,' replied the boy.

#### 47. LOUIS XIV.

Louis XIV. was born on September 5, 1638. He was only five years old when he was called to the throne, after the death of Louis XIII., his father. His reign was the longest of the French monarchy, and lasted seventy-two years. During the minority of Louis, Anne of Austria, his mother, was Regent,

and governed France with Cardinal Mazarin, who became Prime Minister. The first five years of his minority were remarkable for four great victories, *Rocroi*, *Fribourg*, *Nordlingen*, and *Lens*, gained by the young Duke of Enghien, called afterwards the *Great Condé*. Louis XIV. was twenty-two years old when he began to reign by himself, after the death of Mazarin.

#### 48. THE QUEEN.

In the sermon which he preached in St. Paul's Cathedral, on the accession of the reigning Sovereign of England, the Rev. Sydney Smith indulged in certain pious and patriotic hopes, of which it is interesting now to recall the expression. 'What limits,' he exclaimed, 'to the glory and happiness of our native land, if the Creator should in His mercy have placed in the heart of this Royal Woman the rudiments of wisdom and mercy; and if, giving them time to expand, and to bless our children's children with her goodness, He should grant to her a long sojourning upon earth, and leave her to reign over us till she is well stricken in years. What glory! what happiness! what joy! what bounty of God!' Was Sydney Smith also among the prophets? Many years have passed since his sermon was preached; and the dream which he cherished has been the experience of more than a generation. The Victorian period, which it is to be hoped is still far from its close, is perhaps the most peaceful and happy, and yet not the least glorious of our history.

#### 49. LORD RAGLAN.

Lord Fitzroy Somerset, afterwards Lord Raglan, was a younger son of the fifth Duke of Beaufort, and of a daughter of Admiral Boscawen. He was born in 1788. He entered the army in 1804. In 1808 Sir Arthur Wellesley, being about to depart for his first campaign in Portugal, attached the young Lord Fitzroy Somerset to his staff; and during his career in the Peninsula he kept him close to his side, first as his aide-de-camp, and then as military secretary. Between the time of the first restoration of the Bourbons, in 1814, and the flight of Louis XVIII., in the spring of the following year, Lord Fitzroy Somerset was secretary of the Embassy at Paris. It was du-

ring this interval of peace that he married Emily Wellesley, a daughter of the third Earl of Mornington, and a niece of the Duke of Wellington. When the war was renewed he again became military secretary and aide-de-camp to the Duke of Wellington, and served with him in his last campaign. At Waterloo—he was riding at the time near the farm of La Haye Sainte—he lost his right arm from a shot.—*A. W. Kinglake (Invasion of the Crimea).*

## 50. MAHOMET.

If we are far from considering Mahomet the gross and impious impostor that some have represented him, so also are we indisposed to give him credit for vast forecast, and for that deeply concerted scheme of universal conquest which has been ascribed to him. He was undoubtedly a man of great genius and a suggestive imagination ; but it appears to us that he was to a great degree the creature of impulse and excitement, and very much at the mercy of circumstances. . . . His military triumphs awakened no pride or vainglory, as they would have done had they been effected for selfish purposes. In the time of his greatest power he maintained the same simplicity of manners and appearance as in the days of his adversity. So far from affecting regal state, he was displeased if on entering a room, any unusual testimonial of respect were shown him.—*Washington Irving (Life of Mahomet).*

## 51. 'ICH DIEN.'

The King of Majorca and the King of Bohemia were slain in the battle of Cressy. The fate of the latter was remarkable. He was blind from age ; but being resolved to hazard his person, and set an example to others, he ordered the reins of his bridle to be tied on each side to the horses of two gentlemen of his train. His body, and those of his attendants, were afterwards found amongst the slain, with their horses standing round them in that position. His crest was three ostrich feathers ; and his motto the German words, *Ich dien*, 'I serve,' which the Prince of Wales and his successors adopted in memorial of the glorious victory.

## 52. ARNOLD DE WINKELRIED.

At the battle of Sempach, a knight of the Canton of Unterwalden, in Switzerland, named Arnold de Winkelried, seeing that his countrymen could not break the line of battle of the Austrians, who were armed from head to foot, and formed a very close column, conceived the generous design of sacrificing himself for his country. 'My friends,' said he to the Swiss who surrounded him, 'I am about to sacrifice my life for my country : I only recommend to you my family. Follow me !' On this, he placed them in the form of a triangle, of which he formed the point ; marched towards the centre of the enemy, and, grasping as many pikes as he could, he threw himself on the ground ; thus opening, to those who followed him, a way to penetrate into this thick column. The Austrians, once broken, were conquered, the weight of their arms becoming fatal to them.

## 53. FRANCIS I. AND CHARLES V.

Francis I. died at Rambouillet, on the last day of March, in the fifty-third year of his age, and the thirty-third of his reign. During twenty-eight years of that time an avowed rivalry subsisted between him and the Emperor, which involved the greater part of Europe in wars. Many circumstances contributed to this. Their animosity was founded in opposition of interest, and exasperated not only by mutual injuries, but by reciprocal insults. At the same time, whatever advantage one seemed to possess was wonderfully balanced by some favourable circumstances peculiar to the other. The Emperor's dominions were of greater extent, the French king's lay more compact ; Francis governed his kingdom with absolute power ; that of Charles was limited, but he supplied the want of authority by address : the troops of the former were more impetuous and enterprising ; those of the latter better disciplined and more patient of fatigue. The talents and abilities of the two monarchs were as different as the advantages which they possessed, and contributed to prolong the contest between them.—*Robertson.*

## 54. LA FAYETTE.

The American cause was very popular in France, out of hatred to this country. Franklin and Silas Deane had been sent as envoys to Paris, to solicit the support of the French ; and though the latter were not yet prepared to declare openly in favour of the Americans, they gave them secret assistance. Many French officers proceeded to America to offer their services, among whom the most distinguished by rank and fortune was the young Marquis de La Fayette, who was not yet twenty years of age. The Americans gave him the rank of major-general, and he undertook to serve without emolument. In England, Chatham again appeared in the House of Lords and made an eloquent appeal for conciliating America, but without success. The exertions of Chatham in this cause were noble, enlightened, and patriotic.—*D. Hume.*

## 55. ANCIENT CUSTOMS OF THE GAULS.

Women were admitted into all the assemblies where questions of peace and war were debated. Such among the men whose duty it was to enforce silence had a right to cut off a piece of the dress of him who was too noisy. A man too corpulent was condemned to a fine, which was greater or less in proportion as his corpulency increased or diminished. When a girl was marriageable, her father invited the young men of the district to dine. She might choose him whom she liked best ; and as a mark of the preference which she gave him, he was the first to whom she presented the basin to make his ablutions.

The Gauls often committed the settlement of their differences to two ravens. The parties placed two cakes of flour soaked in wine and oil upon the same board, which they carried to the border of a certain lake. Two ravens were soon seen pouncing upon the cakes, scattering one about, and eating the whole of the other. The party whose cake had only been scattered about gained his cause.

## 56. PROGRESS.

It is pleasing to reflect that the public mind of England has softened while it has ripened, and that we have, in the course

of ages, become, not only a wiser, but also a kinder people. There is scarcely a page of the history or lighter literature of the seventeenth century which does not contain **some** proof that our ancestors were less humane than their posterity. The discipline of workshops, of schools, of families, though **not** more efficient than at present, was infinitely harsher. Masters, well born and bred, were in the habit of beating their servants. Pedagogues knew no way of **imparting** knowledge **but by** beating their pupils. Husbands, of **decent station**, were not ashamed to beat their wives. The implacability of hostile factions was **such as we can scarcely conceive.**—*Macaulay.*

#### 57. FIDELÉ.

Fidèle, the famous Swedish dog, was young and strong when his master died. He followed his master's funeral to the churchyard of Saint Mary, in Stockholm ; and when the grave was **filled up** he **laid himself down upon it**. It was in vain that a **number** of persons tried to **entice** him away : he resisted all their efforts.

A lady, touched **by** this faithful affection, **brought him food** every day ; and during the winter she sent him carpets and blankets. The dog, constant in his grief, remained several years on the grave, summer and winter, day and night, **with his eyes constantly fixed on the resting-place of him** whom neither absence nor time could efface from his memory.

#### 58. THE CLOAK.

Several soldiers came to a village in a time of war, and asked **for a guide**. They **desired** an old labourer to go with them. It was very **cold**—snow was falling, and the wind was very violent. He begged the peasants to lend him a cloak, but they refused to **listen** to his request. **Only a strange** old man, who had been driven from his **home** by the war, had pity on the labourer, and gave him his old cloak, though he was very poor. The soldiers **marched away**. **Late** in the evening a handsome young officer, dressed in a splendid uniform, and with an **order** on his breast, **rode** into the village : he **desired** to be led to the old man who had lent his cloak to the guide. When the kind old man saw the officer he **gave a loud cry** :

'That is my son Rudolf,' he exclaimed, and ran towards him. Rudolph had been obliged to become a soldier several years before, and as he was very upright and brave, as well as clever, he had been made an officer. He had heard nothing of his father, who had formerly been a merchant in a large town; but he had recognised the old cloak, and the story of the guide had convinced him that his father was now living in this village. The father and son shed tears of joy, and the people who stood around them wept with them.

### 59. THE VAIN COCK.

A cock stood on a high wall and said: 'No one is so tall as I am. No one has such fine plumes, or such a bright-red comb. The hens all mind what I say. I call them, and they come. I give them a worm to eat, and I stand by and say: "Eat it, eat it, my good hens, don't mind me; don't be shy. I am very glad to see you like it. I can find you more when I please."' 'That cock makes such a noise,' said a man who came into the yard, 'that I must kill him, if he does not be quiet.' The cock heard what he said, and got down from the wall, and hid in the barn. Here he would have had no food, but the hens found him, and brought him some. He grew quite meek and still, and when he got on the wall, it was to see that the man was out of sight. If he was far off, the cock would give one long crow, and then run back to the barn as fast as he could; but if he were within sight or hearing, master cock had not a word to say.

### 60. LORD WELLINGTON'S LETTER TO GENERAL FREYRE.

*'24th of December, 1813.*

'The question between these gentlemen (the Spanish Generals) and myself, is to know if they shall or shall not pillage; and I have been obliged to adopt severe measures against the troops of General Morillo. I am sorry that these measures are displeasing to the gentlemen; but the acts of which I complain are much more dishonourable to them than the measures that they have rendered necessary.

'If I were villain enough to suffer pillage, do you not see



that France, **however** rich she may be, would be exposed to complete ruin?

'General Morillo has himself said to General Hill that it was impossible to prevent the mischief; that there was not a **single** soldier or officer in the Spanish army who had not received letters from his family in which they were **enjoined to take advantage** of the occasion and to fill their pockets in France. It is, therefore, my **place** to stop these disorders; and all that I regret is that the Spanish Generals **will** not understand that all the measures that I have taken were strictly and absolutely necessary.'

#### 61. THE PARROTS.

A tradesman, who had a shop in the Old Bailey, London, opposite the prison, **kept** two parrots, a green and a grey. The green parrot was **taught** to speak when there was a knock at the street-door; the grey, **whenever** the bell rang; but they only knew two short phrases of English. The house in which they lived had an **old-fashioned** projecting front, **so that the first-floor** could not be seen from the **pavement** on the same side of the way; and, **on** one occasion, they were left outside the window **by themselves**, when some one knocked at the street-door. '**Who is there?**' said the green parrot. 'The man **with the leather,**' was the reply; to **which** the bird answered: 'Oh! oh!' The door not being opened, the stranger knocked a second time. 'Who is there?' said the green **Poll**. 'Who is there?' exclaimed the man. 'Why don't you **come down?**' 'Oh! oh!' repeated the parrot. This **so** enraged the stranger, that he rang the **bell** furiously. 'Go to the gate,' said a new voice, which belonged to the grey parrot. 'To the gate?' repeated the man, who saw no **such** entrance, and who thought that the servants were **bantering** him. 'What gate?' he asked, **stepping** back to view the **premises**. 'New-gate,' responded the grey, **just as** the angry **applicant** discovered who had been answering his summons.—*Goldsmith*.

#### 62. THE DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

**Riding** one day with Mr. Commissary Marriott, the Duke of Marlborough was overtaken by rain. The commissary asked his servant, who **rode** behind him, to give him his cloak; and the servant gave it to him. The Duke also asked **for** his cloak;

his servant did not bring it, and he asked for it a second time. The man, who was arranging his saddle, answered him in an angry tone, 'If it were raining stones, you must wait till I can get it.' The Duke merely turned to Mr. Marriott, saying: 'I would not have that fellow's temper for the world.'—*Mrs. Thomson.*

### 63. INSURED.

The engine of an ordinary railway train broke down midway between two stations. As an express train was momentarily expected at the spot, the passengers were urgently called upon to get out of the carriages. A countryman in leather breeches and top-boots, who sat in a corner of one of the carriages, comfortably swathed in a travelling blanket, obstinately refused to budge. In vain the porter begged him to come out, saying the express would reach the spot in a minute, and the train would in all probability be dashed to pieces. The traveller pulled an insurance ticket out of his breeches pocket, exclaiming, 'Don't you see I've insured my life?' and with that he set up a horse-laugh, and sank back into his corner. They had to force him out of the train, and an instant afterwards the express ran into it.

### 64. NO TREASON, BUT FELONY.

Dr. Heyward had written a work on the dethronement of Richard II., in which he expressed sentiments highly displeasing to Queen Elizabeth. She sent him to the Tower, and might have sent him to the scaffold, thinking that the book was more important than it really was. She asked Lord Bacon if it did not contain treason. 'No,' replied Bacon, wishing to save his friend, 'not treason, but a great deal of felony.' 'Felony!' exclaimed the Queen, 'how so?' 'Because,' said the lawyer, 'he has stolen most of his expressions and thoughts from Tacitus.' The Queen laughed and pardoned.—*London Prisons.*

### 65. ACQUITTED ON HIS OWN CONFESSION.

A notorious thief, on being tried for his life, confessed the robbery he was charged with. The judge hereupon

directed the jury to ~~and~~ him guilty on his own confession. The jury having ~~laid~~ their heads together, declared him *not guilty*. The judge bade them ~~consider of~~ it again; but still they brought in their verdict *not guilty*. The judge asked the reason. The ~~foreman~~ replied, 'There is reason enough, for we all know him to be one of the greatest liars in the world.'

#### 66. PERSEVERANCE.

Perseverance is a prime quality in every pursuit. Youth is, too, the time of life to acquire this inestimable habit. Men fail ~~much~~ oftener from want of perseverance than from want of talent and good disposition. ~~As the race~~ was not to the hare, but to the tortoise, ~~so~~ the success in study is not to him who is in haste, but to him who proceeds with a steady and even step. It is not to a want of taste, or of desire, or of disposition to learn that we have to ascribe the rareness of good scholars, ~~so much as~~ to a want of patient perseverance.—*William Cobbett.*

#### 67. EXECUTION OF SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

The sheriff repulsed Sir Hugh Ceeston from the scaffold. 'Never fear,' said Raleigh to his old friend, 'I am sure to have a place.' A man, who was quite bald, advanced to look at the condemned hero, and to pray for him. Sir Walter took his own cap from his head and placed it on the head of the old spectator, saying: 'Take it, my friend; you will want it more than I.' Then, turning to some noble friends, he exclaimed: 'I have a long journey to make and must say good-bye.' On reaching the scaffold, he said quietly: 'Now I am going to God;' and touching the axe, he added: 'This is a sharp medicine, but it will cure all diseases.' The executioner ~~shrank~~ from beheading the illustrious man, until the bold knight said to him: 'What dost thou fear? Strike, man!' A moment after he was dead.—*Catherine Sinclair.*

#### 68. THE CAPITULATION OF BAYLEN.

General Castaños had grown old in a court, for which he was more adapted than for a camp. The hot weather and the baggage with which the French had encumbered themselves,

and the **self-sufficiency** of their commander, gained for him the victory of Baylen. He had the good sense and modesty to ascribe his success to those circumstances. The French general, Dupont, preserved his vanity even in his chagrin. When he **delivered** his sword to Castaños, he said : ' You **may** well be proud of this day, general. It is remarkable that I have never lost a pitched battle till now, I who have been in more than twenty and gained them all ! ' ' It is **the more** remarkable,' replied drily the sarcastic Spaniard, ' because I never was in **one** before in my life.'—*Lord Holland*.

#### 69. DISHONOUR A SUFFICIENT PUNISHMENT.

When the Empress Catherine received deputies from all the provinces of her vast empire, she asked two Scythians what laws they thought best adapted to their nation. ' Our laws are **few**,' said one of them, ' and we **want no more**.' ' **What!**' exclaimed the Empress, ' are theft and murder never found amongst you ? ' ' We have such crimes,' answered the deputy, ' and they are punished ; the man who deprives another of life wrongfully is put to death.' ' But,' added the Empress, ' what is your punishment for theft ? ' ' **How !**' exclaimed the Scythian, ' is it not sufficiently punished by- detection ? '—*Sir John Carr's Travels*.

#### 70. ETIQUETTE.

It is related, in a book on Etiquette, that George IV., when he was Prince of Wales, one day bowed to **everyone** who saluted him in the streets, till he came to the man who swept the **crossing**, whom he passed **without** notice. The writer who relates this circumstance gravely discusses whether the Prince was **right** in making this exception, and decides in favour of His Royal Highness, saying : ' To salute a beggar without giving him **anything** would be a mockery, and to stop, in order to give him sixpence, would be **like** ostentation in a prince.'—*C. Sinclair*.

#### 71. INGRATITUDE.

There is a story told of a boy who, journeying through a thick wood, prayed diligently that Providence would deliver him from the dangers of the forest, until at last the trees were **left** behind, and the open country reached. Then said the lad,

breathing a deep sigh of relief, 'That will do; I can take care of myself now.' What the boy said we feel—not merely in our relations with the Almighty—but day by day in our dealings with our fellows. While the danger is imminent we are glad of any assistance, of any help; but the moment the wood is left behind, and safer ground reached, we mentally echo the lad's cry, and exclaiming: 'We can take care of ourselves now,' are glad to be rid of our benefactors, and think we never can get the pilot fast enough off our decks on to his own.

## 72. TAKING OF DELHI.

Delhi, the stronghold of the rebels, was assaulted on the 14th of September, 1857, and after a bloody contest, was completely subjugated on the 20th of the same month. The enemy had abandoned their camp beyond the walls. They were pursued by our troops, who killed a great number of them. The king and queen of Delhi were made prisoners. The two sons and a grandson of the king were also captured and immediately shot. Our loss was great, and we have to regret among the heroes of that day the loss of General Nicholson, who died of his wounds. That siege is one of the most remarkable, as the number of the rebels was at least three times as great as that of the besiegers.

## 73. HAVELOCK'S GENERAL ORDER TO HIS TROOPS AFTER THE BATTLE OF CAWNPORE.

Soldiers! Your general is satisfied and more than satisfied with you. He has never seen steadier troops. But your labours are only beginning. Between the 7th and the 16th instant, you have, under the Indian sun of July, marched 126 miles and fought four actions. But your comrades at Lucknow are in peril; Agra is besieged; Delhi still the focus of mutiny and rebellion. Three cities have to be saved; two strong places to be blockaded. Your general is confident that he can effect all these things and restore this part of India to tranquillity, if you only second him with your efforts, and if your discipline is equal to your valour.

Highlanders! It was my earnest desire to afford you the

opportunity of showing how your predecessors conquered at Maida :—you have not degenerated. Assaye was not won by a more silent, compact, and resolute charge than was the village near Jausemow on the 16th instant.—*W. Brook.*

#### 74. DEATH OF SIR JOHN MOORE.

They carried him to his lodgings, and laid him down upon a couch. The pain of his wound increased. He spoke with difficulty and at intervals. He was firm and composed to the last ; once only, speaking of his mother, he showed great emotion. ‘You know,’ said he to his old friend, Colonel Anderson, ‘that I always wished to die thus. . . . I hope,’ he exclaimed, ‘the people of England will be satisfied ! I hope my country will do me justice !’ . . . These precious sentences were among the last he uttered : his sufferings were not long : he expired with the hand of Colonel Anderson pressed firmly in his own.

Soon after nightfall the remains of Sir John Moore were quietly interred in the citadel of **Corunna**. Soldiers dug his grave ; soldiers laid him in the earth. He was buried in his military cloak, and was left asleep and alone upon a bastion—a bed of honour well chosen for a hero’s resting-place.—*Military Memoirs of the Duke of Wellington, by Major Moyle Sherer.*

## PART II.

## 75. EXTRACTS FROM BEETON'S BOOK OF ANECDOTES.

Two men of **fashion** meeting a beautiful lady in a narrow street in Glasgow, her ear caught the following observations : 'I **protest**, Jack, this place is as narrow as Balaam's passage' (the lane so called in Glasgow). 'Yes,' said his companion, 'and like Balaam I'm stopped by an angel.' 'And I,' retorted the lady, 'by the *ass*!'

To all letters soliciting his 'subscription' to **anything**, Lord Erskine had a regular form of reply, namely : 'Sir, I **feel** much honoured by your **application** to me, and **beg** to subscribe (here the reader had to **turn over leaf**) myself, your very obedient servant,' &c.

\*

A polemical writer asked a friend's opinion of a pamphlet which he had **just** published. 'It has only one fault,' replied his friend, 'it is much too large.' 'That is easily **accounted** for,' rejoined the author ; 'I had not time to make it shorter.'

\*

A clergyman at Cambridge **preached** a sermon, which one of his auditors commended. 'Yes,' said the gentleman to whom it was **mentioned**, 'it was a good sermon, but he stole it.' This was repeated to the preacher. He resented it, and **called** on the gentleman to retract. 'I am not,' replied the aggressor, 'very **apt** to retract my words ; but in this **instance** I **will**. I said you had stolen the sermon. I find I was **wrong**, for on **returning home** and referring to the book **whence** I thought it was taken, *I found it there*.'

\*

When the battle of the Boyne was lost, the French alone retreated in good order. James the Second's precautions for escape were perfectly successful ; he **went off** under the protec-

tion of General Saarsfield's regiment of cavalry, and swept along as fast as fear could carry him to Dublin. Meanly enough he endeavoured to throw the blame of the defeat on the brave Irish. As he reached the Castle of Dublin, and Lady Tyrconnell advanced to meet him, he said to her, 'Your countrymen, the Irish, madam, can run very quick.' The stinging answer was, 'Your majesty excels them in this as in everything else, *for YOU have won the race!*'

\*

Dr. Henniker being in conversation with the Earl of Chatham, his lordship asked him for a definition of wit. 'Wit,' replied the doctor, 'is what a pension given by your lordship to your humble servant would be, *a good thing well applied!*'

\*

Mr. Nicholls relates that he happened to be with Johnson, in Bolt Court, on the day that Henderson, the celebrated actor, was introduced to him. The conversation turning on dramatic subjects, Henderson asked the doctor's opinion of 'Dido,' and of Joseph Reed, its author. 'Sir,' said Johnson, 'I never did the man an injury, *yet he would read his tragedy to me!*'

\*

Cumberland being asked his opinion of Sheridan's 'School for Scandal,' replied: 'I'm astonished that the town can be so duped! I went to see his comedy, and never laughed once from beginning to end.' This observation being repeated to Sheridan, 'That's ungrateful of him,' cried he, 'for I went to see his tragedy the other night, and did nothing but laugh from beginning to end.'

\*

A gentleman waited on Douglas Jerrold to ask his aid in behalf of a mutual friend in distress. It was not the first time such an appeal had been made to him for the same person. On this occasion, therefore, the agent was received in any other but a complying humour. 'Well,' said Jerrold, 'how much does — owe this time?' 'Why, just a four and two noughts will, I think,' replied the petitioner, 'put him straight.' 'Well, then, put me down for one of the noughts,' said Jerrold.

\*

The Duke of Buckingham once said to Sir Robert Viner, 'I am absolutely afraid that I shall die a beggar.' 'At the



rate you go on,' replied Sir Robert, 'I am afraid *you will live one.*'

\*

A coxcomb, teasing Dr. Parr with an account of his petty ailments, complained that he could never go out without catching cold in his head. 'No wonder,' returned the doctor; 'you always go out without anything in it.'

\*

Lord North was accustomed to sleep during the parliamentary harangues of his adversaries, leaving Sir Grey Cooper to note down anything remarkable. During a debate on ship-building a tedious speaker treated the subject historically, commencing with a description of Noah's ark, tracing the progress of the art regularly downwards. When he came to the Spanish Armada, Sir Grey inadvertently awoke the slumbering premier, who inquired at what era the honourable gentleman had arrived. Being answered, 'We are now in the reign of Queen Elizabeth,'—'Sir Grey,' said he, 'why did you not let me sleep a century or two more?'

\*

The satirical epitaph written upon King Charles the Second at his own request by his witty favourite, the Earl of Rochester, was not more severe than just:

'Here lies our sovereign lord the King,

Whose word no man relies on;

Who never said a foolish thing,

And never did a wise one!'

'This,' observed the merry monarch, when he first read this epitaph, 'is easily accounted for—*my discourse is my own, my actions are the ministry's.*'

\*

Beaumarchais, the author of 'The Marriage of Figaro,' was the son of a Paris watchmaker, but raised himself to fame, wealth, and rank by the force of his talents. An insolent young nobleman undertook to wound his pride by an allusion to his humble origin; and, handing him his watch, said, 'Examine it, sir; it does not keep time well. Pray ascertain the cause.' Beaumarchais extended his hand awkwardly, as if to receive the watch, but contrived to let it fall on the pavement. 'You see, my dear sir,' replied he, 'you have applied to the wrong person;

my father always declared that I was too awkward to be a watch-maker.'

\*

One of the curiosities some time since shown at a public exhibition **professed** to be a skull of Oliver Cromwell. A gentleman present **observed** that it could not be Cromwell's, as he had a very large head, and this was a small skull. 'Oh, I know all that,' said the exhibitor, **undisturbed**, 'but, you see, this was his skull **when he was a boy**.'

\*

Lalande was once placed at dinner between Madame de Staël and Madame Récamier. '**How** lucky I am,' exclaimed Lalande, '**here I am** seated between wit and beauty——' 'And without possessing **either the one or the other**,' added Madame de Staël.

\*

James, Duke of York, **visiting** Milton, said to him, 'Do you not think your blindness is a **judgment** upon you, for having written in defence of my father's murder?' 'Sire,' replied the poet, 'it is true I have lost *my eyes*; but if all calamitous **providences** are to be considered as judgments, you **should** remember that your father lost *his head*.'

\*

The two Sheridans, father and son, were supping with Michael Kelly one night, at a period **when** young Tom **expected** to **get into** Parliament. 'I think, father (said he), that many men who are called great patriots in the Commons are great **hum-bugs**. For my own part, I will pledge myself to no party, but write upon my forehead, in legible characters, "**To be let!**"' 'And **under that**, Tom,' replied the father, '**write unfurnished!**'

## 76. THE FAIR SEX.

If you, ladies, are much handsomer than we, it is but just you **should** acknowledge that we have helped you, by voluntarily **making** ourselves ugly. Your superiority in beauty is **made up** of two things: first, the care which you take to increase your charms; secondly, the zeal which we have shown to **heighten** them by the contrast of our finished ugliness—the shadow which we supply to your sunshine.

Your long, pliant, wavy tresses are **all the more** beautiful, **because** we cut our hair short; your hands are all the whiter,

smaller, and more delicate, because we reserve to ourselves **those** toils and exercises which make the hands large and hard.

We have devoted entirely to your use flowers, feathers, ribbons, jewellery, silks, gold and silver embroidery. Still more to increase the difference between the sexes, which is your greatest charm, and to give you the handsome share, we have **divided** with you the hues of nature. To you we have given the colours that are rich and splendid, or soft and harmonious ; for ourselves we have kept those that are dark and dead. We have given you sun and light ; we have kept night and darkness.

We have monopolised the hard, stony roads that enlarge the feet ; we have let you walk **only** on carpets.

#### 77. A SCHOOLBOY'S TRICK.

There was a boy in the class who **stood** always at the **top** ; **nor** could I with **all** my efforts supplant him. Day **came** after day, and still he kept his place, **do what I would**, till at length I observed that, when a question was **asked** him, he always fumbled with his fingers at a **particular** button in the lower part of his waistcoat. To remove it, therefore, became **expedient** **in** my eyes ; and in an evil moment it was **removed** with a knife. Great was my anxiety to **know** the success of my measure ; and it succeeded too well. When the boy was again questioned, his fingers **sought** again **for** the button, but it was not to be found. In his distress he **looked down** for it ; it was to be seen no more than he felt. He **stood** confounded, and I took possession of his place ; **nor** did he ever recover it, or ever, I believe, suspect who was the author of his **wrong**. Often, in **after life**, has the sight of him smote me **as** I passed him ; and often have I resolved to make him some reparation ; but it ended in good resolutions. Though I never renewed my acquaintance with him, I often saw him ; for he filled some inferior office **in** one of the courts of law in Edinburgh. Poor fellow ! I believe he is dead : he **took** early to **drinking**.  
— *Walter Scott (Autobiography).*

## 78. ROGERS.

Rogers is silent and, it is said, severe. When he ~~does~~ talk, he talks well; and on all subjects of taste his delicacy of expression is pure as his poetry. If you ~~enter~~ his house, his drawing-room, his library, you ~~of yourself~~ say: This is not the dwelling of a common mind. There is not a gem, a coin, a book thrown aside on his chimney-piece, his sofa, his table, that does not ~~bespeak~~ an almost fastidious elegance ~~in~~ the possessor. But this very delicacy must be the misery of his existence. Oh! the ~~jarrings~~ his disposition ~~must~~ have encountered through life.—*Byron*.

## 79. MONEY.

Money is a very good servant, but a bad master. It ~~may~~ be accused of injustice towards mankind, ~~inasmuch~~ as there are only a ~~few~~ who make false money, whereas money makes many false men.

Men work ~~for~~ it, fight for it, beg for it, steal for it, starve for it, lie for it, live for it, and die for it. And ~~all the while~~, from the cradle to the grave, Nature and God are ~~ever~~ thundering in our ears the solemn question—'What shall it ~~profit~~ a man to gain the whole world and lose his own soul?' This madness for money is the strongest and the lowest of the passions; it is the insatiate Moloch of the human heart, before whose remorseless altar all the finer attributes of humanity are sacrificed. It makes merchandise of all that is sacred in human affections; and even traffics ~~in~~ the awful solemnities of the eternal world.

A vain man's motto is, 'win gold and wear it;' a generous man's, 'win gold and share it;' a miser's, 'win gold and spare it;' a profligate's, 'win gold and spend it;' a broker's, 'win gold and lend it;' a fool's, 'win gold and ~~end~~ it;' a gambler's, 'win gold and lose it;' a wise man's, 'win gold and use it.'

## 80. ST. SWITHIN'S DAY.

On July 15 we have St. Swithin's day—memorable from the tradition that, if there ~~should~~ be rain ~~on~~ that day, wet weather would continue ~~for~~ forty days afterwards. This ~~conceit~~ has its origin in one of the fables of the Latin Church, which ~~reads~~ as

follows : St. Swithin, bishop of Winchester, before his demise, which occurred in the year 868, desired that he **might be buried** in the open churchyard and not in the chancel of the minster, as was usual with other bishops ; and his request was **complied with** ; but the monks **on** his being canonised, considering it disgraceful for the saint to lie in a public cemetery, resolved to remove his body into the choir, which **was to have been done** with solemn procession **on** July 15,—it rained, however, so violently for forty days, that the design was abandoned.'

### 81. LEARNED MEN AND POLITICAL EVENTS.

When the news came to Weimar of the revolution in Paris, which raised Louis Philippe to the throne, it **set** everyone in a commotion. Soret went in the afternoon to see Goethe. 'Now,' said the poet, 'what do you think of the great event ? The volcano has **come to** an eruption : all is in flames.' 'A frightful story,' replied Soret, 'but **what else** could be expected under **such** bad government ? It was **but** natural that all the **blundering** of the ministry should end in the expulsion of the Bourbons.' 'We do not seem to understand each other,' said Goethe ; 'I am not speaking of these people, but of something quite different. I am speaking of the contest, so important for science, between Cuvier and Geoffroy St. Hilaire, which has **come to** an open rupture in the Academy.'

That little conversation is entirely in the spirit of the famous **saying** of the Abbé Dangeau. When he heard of the disasters of Blenheim and Ramillies, and of the danger **with** which his country was threatened, he laid his hand on his desk, and could say with a smile of triumph : '**Come what may**, I have **safe** here 3,000 verbs, all rightly conjugated.'

### 82. THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON AND THE QUAKER.

Among the most earnest and active of those who **advocated** the suppression of the **slave-trade** was William Allan, a Quaker gentleman, remarkable in his **day** for benevolence and eccentricity. Every public man among his own countrymen knew him ; and he had been in correspondence with almost all the **leading** princes and statesmen of the Continent. The Duke

was therefore more **amused** than surprised when Mr. Allan **walted upon** him at his hotel one morning, and **addressed** him thus :—‘ Friend, I must go to Verona.’ Duke : ‘ That is impossible ; haven’t you read the order, that nobody is to **be** allowed to enter the town, unless he belong to one of the Embassies ? ’ Allan : ‘ Friend, I must go to Verona, and thou must enable me to do **so**. ’ Duke : ‘ How can I do that ? you don’t **hold** any office, and I have **none** to give you.’ Allan : ‘ Friend, I must go to Verona, and thou must **carry me thither**. ’ Duke : ‘ Well, if I must, I must ; but the only thing I can do for you is to make you one of my couriers : if you like to **ride** as my courier, you may do **so**. ’ Allan : ‘ Friend, I told thee that I must go to Verona, and that thou must carry me thither ; I will ride as thou desirest, and am ready to set out immediately.’ And the Quaker **did** ride as the Duke’s avant-courier, and, reaching his destination before his Grace, **introduced** himself to the Emperors of Austria and Russia, and **lectured** them on the iniquity of the **traffic in negroes**.—*Memoirs of the Duke of Wellington, by the Rev. G. R. Gleig.*

### 83. OLIVER CROMWELL.

**Were** we to **set up** a comparison between Oliver Cromwell and **any** of the renowned generals of modern times, we should do flagrant injustice to **both** parties. A man can be **fairly** estimated only when **brought** into contrast with those who were his personal rivals in the art which they practised ; because in all arts, and in the art of war more, perhaps, than in others, such chances occur from age to age, that between those who were accounted masters in each, few points of resemblance are to be found. No man would think of comparing the shipbuilder of Charles the First’s time with the shipbuilder of the nineteenth century ; and **as little** may the military leader in the Civil Wars be contrasted with the late Emperor of the French, or the Duke of Wellington. But if we confine our attention to the times in which he lived—if we compare Cromwell with Prince Rupert, with Charles himself, with Massey, and even with Leslie—it will be found that he far **excelled** them all in every point necessary to the formation of a great military character. He was not less brave than the bravest of men ; he **fell short** of none in ac-

tivity; he was more vigilant than **any**; ~~calculated~~ more justly; and, above all, surpassed them in his powers of reading men's passions. Yet, we do not hesitate to avow our **persuasion**, that nature, though she gave him all the qualifications required to produce a **soldier**, **intended** Cromwell for a politician or a statesman rather than for a **general**.—*Lives of the most eminent British Military Commanders, by the Rev. G. R. Gleig.*

#### 84. MONARCHY AND REPUBLIC.

The discussions which one occasionally hears about the superiority or inferiority of Monarchy **as** it exists in England, **as** compared with Republicanism as it exists in the United States, are idle. Let each nation **cherish** the form of freedom which it possesses, **lest** in changing the form it should lose the substance. In politics, depending **as** they do largely **on** tradition and habit, on the adaptation of the character and the moulding of the life to the medium which surrounds them, form and substance, though logically distinct, are in practice inseparable. A Monarchy which should essay to become a Republic, and a Republic which should strive to turn itself into a Monarchy, would probably lose in the process the freedom which is common to **both**, and which alone makes **either** system **valuable**. Each would abandon the safeguards which it has, but it **might fall** to acquire others. The positive advantage of Monarchy is that it forms a constant element in the life of States, and prevents that solution of continuity which is the great danger of a purely Parliamentary system. Changes of party in the Government, without this **qualification** and corrective, are a series of small revolutions. The nation which is subject to them lives under a succession of shocks. There is no power above rival parties to harmonise and temper these operations and to make each change **fit into** the system.

#### 85. CROWNED HEADS AND LITERARY CULTURE.

Learning, **on** its revival, was held in high estimation by the English princes and nobles. The four successive sovereigns, Henry, Edward, Mary, and Elizabeth, may be admitted into the class of authors. Queen Catharine Parr translated a book :

Lady Jane Grey, considering her age and her sex and station, may be regarded as a prodigy of literature. Queen Elizabeth wrote and translated several books, and she was familiarly acquainted with the Greek as well as Latin tongue. It is pretended that she made an extemporary reply in Greek to the University of Cambridge, who had addressed her in that language. It is certain that she answered in Latin without premeditation, and in a very spirited manner, to the Polish ambassador, who had been wanting in respect to her. When she had finished, she turned about to her courtiers and said, 'S'death, my lords' (for she was much addicted to swearing), 'I have been obliged to scour up my old Latin, that hath long lain rusting.' Elizabeth, even after she was queen, did not entirely drop the ambition of appearing as an author; and, next to her desire or ambition for beauty, this seems to have been the chief object of her vanity.—*Hume*.

### 86. THE GOVERNMENT OF ELIZABETH.

It has long been the fashion, a fashion introduced by Mr. Hume, to describe the English monarchy in the sixteenth century as an absolute monarchy. And such undoubtedly it appears to a superficial observer. Elizabeth, it is true, often spoke to her Parliament in language as haughty and imperious as that which the Great Turk would use to his divan. She punished with great severity members of the House of Commons who, in her opinion, carried the freedom of debate too far. She assumed the power of legislating by means of proclamations. She imprisoned her subjects without bringing them to a legal trial. Torture was often employed, in defiance of the laws of England, for the purpose of extorting confessions from those who were shut up in her dungeons. . . . Severe restraints were imposed on political and religious discussion. The number of presses was at one time limited. No man could print without a license; and every work had to undergo the scrutiny of the Primate or the Bishop of London. Persons whose writings were displeasing to the court were cruelly mutilated, like Stubbs, or put to death, like Penry. . . .

Such was her government. Yet we know that it was loved by the great body of those who lived under it. We know that,



during the fierce contests of the sixteenth century, both the hostile parties spoke of the time of Elizabeth as of a golden age. That great queen has now been lying two hundred and thirty years in Henry the Seventh's Chapel, yet her memory is still dear to the heart of a free people.—*Macaulay*.

#### 87. WELLINGTON AND THE PRIME MINISTER OF HYDERABAD.

Uniting the characters of commander and of diplomatist, Sir Arthur Wellesley was commissioned to negotiate a treaty of peace between the Mahratta princes and the Nizam. One fine morning the prime minister of the court of Hyderabad came to beg an audience, with a **most** mysterious countenance, and in the course of the interview offered Sir Arthur an immense sum in exchange **for** a favour which, in his opinion, would not compromise him much and could **injure** no one. This honest man only wished to know beforehand what portions of territory and what advantages were reserved **for** his master in the treaty. Sir Arthur Wellesley looked at him quietly **for** some seconds, and then said, with the gravest face, 'It appears, then, that you are capable of keeping a secret.' 'Yes, certainly,' returned the mysterious personage with alacrity. '**So am I**,' added the English general, smiling; and with a **gesture** not to **be** mistaken he **waved** his visitor to depart.—*T. Maurel*.

#### 88. ROBERT HOUDIN.

Some years **ago**, the French Government requested M. Robert Houdin, the famous conjuror, to **proceed** to Algiers to **perform** before the principal Moslem chiefs, in the hope that he **might** succeed in shaking their confidence in the dervishes and marabouts, who were continually exciting insurrections by their pretended miracles.

One of the methods employed by the marabouts to increase their importance was to **induce** a belief in their invulnerability. One of them, **for** instance, **would** load a gun and order a spectator to **fire** at him; but the charge did not **explode**—**of course** the **touch-hole** had been **stopped**. To destroy the effect of this Houdin declared that he possessed a talisman rendering

him invulnerable, and defied **anyone** to **hit** him. In a second an Arab leaped on the stage, and expressed his desire to kill the magician. Houdin handed him a pistol, bidding him see that it was unloaded. Then he was ordered to put a double charge of powder, and a bullet he had previously marked. He **fired**—and Houdin **produced** the bullet in the centre of an apple he held on the point of a knife. A general stupefaction was visible on the faces of the **audience** ; but the marabout suddenly caught up the apple and rushed away **with it** ; **feeling** convinced that he had **obtained** a magnificent talisman.

The last trick was performed on a Moor of about twenty years of age. He was led to a table in the centre of the stage, after mounting **which** an extinguisher was put over him. Houdin and his servant then lifted up the table, carried it to the **foot-lights**, and **turned it over**—the Moor had disappeared ! The terror of the Arabs had reached its climax, and they rushed frantically from the theatre. The first object they saw on reaching the street was the young Moor.

### 89. A **KNOTTY** POINT SETTLED.

An honest hackney-coachman, who had had a tolerably good day, after taking care of his horses, retired to the coach-house to examine his accounts.

Our John, not suspecting that his master **happened** to be near him, began to divide his earnings, **in** a manner said to be not uncommon among the **brothers** of the whip, **as follows** :—‘A shilling for master, a shilling for myself ;’—this he continued till he came to an **odd** sixpence, which puzzled him a good **deal**, as he was willing to make a fair division. The master overhearing his perplexity, **called** to him, ‘You may as well let **me** have that **sixpence**, John ; because **I** keep the horses, **you** know.’—*The Laughing Philosopher.*

### 90. THE 42ND AT THE ALMA.

The other battalions of the Highland brigade were approaching, but the 42nd—the far-famed ‘**Black Watch**’—had already **come up**. It was ranged in line. The ancient glory of the corps was a treasure now committed to the charge of

young soldiers **new** to battle ; but Campbell knew them—was sure of their excellence—and was sure, too, of Colonel Cameron, their commanding officer. Very eager—for the Guards were now engaged with the enemy's columns—very eager, yet silent and majestic, the battalion **stood** ready.

Before the action had begun, and whilst his men were still in column, Campbell had **spoken** to his brigade **a few** words—words simple, yet **touched** with the fire of warlike sentiment. 'Now, **men**, you are going into **action**. Remember this : **whoever** is wounded—I **don't care** what his rank is—whoever is wounded must lie where he falls till the **bandsmen** come to **attend** to him. No soldiers must go carrying off wounded men. If **any** soldier does such a thing, his name shall be stuck up in his parish church. Don't be in a **hurry** about firing. Your officers will tell you when it is time to open fire. Be steady. Keep silence. Fire low. Now, **men**, the army will **watch us** ; make me proud of the Highland brigade !'

It was before the battle that this was addressed to the brigade ; and now when Sir Colin **rode up** to the corps which awaited his signal, he only gave it in two words ; but the two words he spoke were as the roll of the drum : 'Forward, 42nd !'  
—*A. W. Kinglake (Invasion of the Crimea).*

#### 91. A MILITARY SIGHT BEFORE SEBASTOPOL, DURING THE ARMISTICE IN THE CRIMEAN WAR, MARCH 1855.

**On** Saturday, during the armistice, I came out upon the advanced French trench, **within** a few hundred yards of the Mamelon. The sight was strange beyond description. French, English, and Russian officers were going about saluting each other courteously **as** they passed, and **occasionally** entering into conversation ; and a constant interchange of little civilities, **such as** offering and receiving cigar-lights, was **going on** in each little group. Some of the Russian officers were evidently men of high rank and breeding. Their polished manners contrasted remarkably with their plain and rather coarse clothing. They wore, with few exceptions, the invariable long grey coat over their uniforms. Some lively conversation began **to spring up**, in which the Russian officers **indulged** in a little badinage. Some of **them** asked our officers when we were coming in to

take the place ; others, when we thought of going away. Some congratulated us upon the excellent opportunity we had of **getting** a good look at Sebastopol ; as the chance of a nearer view, except on similar occasions, was not in their opinion very probable.

The armistice was over about three o'clock. Scarcely had the white flag disappeared behind the parapet of the Mamelon, before a round shot from the sailors' battery went through one of the embrasures of the Russian work, and dashed up a great pillar of earth on each side. The Russians at once replied, and the noise of cannon soon re-echoed through the ravine.—*Russell (The War).*

## 92. A WISH.

If I were to have the choice of a fairy gift, it should be none of the many things I **fixed upon** in my childhood, in readiness for such an occasion. It should be for a great winnowing fan, such as would, without injury to human eyes and lungs, blow away the sand which buries the monuments of Egypt. What a scene would be laid open then ! One statue and sarcophagus, brought from Memphis, was buried one hundred and thirty feet below the mound surface. Who knows but that the greater part of Old Memphis, and of other glorious cities, lies almost unharmed under the sand ? Who can say what armies of sphynxes might start up on the banks of the river, or come forth from the hill-sides of the interior, when the cloud of sand had been wafted away ? The ruins which we now go to study might then appear occupying only eminences, while below might be miles of colonnade, temples intact, and gods and goddesses safe in their sanctuaries. What quays along the Nile, and the banks of forgotten canals ! what terraces and flights of wide shallow steps ! what architectural stages might we not find for a thousand miles along the river, where now the orange sands lie so smooth and light as to show the track—the clear footprint—of every beetle that comes out to bask in the sun ! But it is better as it is !—*H. Martineau.*

## 93. AN ANECDOTE OF LOUIS XVIII.

After the Restoration in 1814, among the titled followers of Napoleon who were the most anxious to obtain employment at the court of Louis XVIII., none showed more servility or assiduity to accomplish his purpose than Fouché, Duc d'Otrante. He at last had a private interview with the king, **when** he expressed his desire to dedicate his life to his service.

Louis replied : 'You have occupied under Bonaparte a situation of great trust, which **must** have given you opportunities of knowing **everything** that passed, and of **gaining an insight** into the characters of men in public life, which could not easily **occur** to others. **Were I to decide** on attaching you to my person, I should previously **expect** that you would frankly inform me what were the measures, and who were the men that you employed in those days to obtain your information. I do not allude to my **stay** at Verona or Mittau—I was then surrounded by numerous adherents ; but at Hartwell, for instance—were you then well **acquainted** with what passed under my roof?' 'Yes, sire, every day the motions of your Majesty were made known to me.' 'Eh! what! surrounded as I was by **trusted** friends, who **could have betrayed** me? Who thus abused my confidence? I insist **on** your naming him immediately.' 'Sire, you urge me to say what **must** wound your Majesty's heart.' 'Speak, sir ; kings are **but** too subject to be deceived.' 'If you command it, sire, I **must** own that I was in correspondence with the Duc d'Aumont.' 'What! De Pienne, who possessed my entire confidence? I must acknowledge,' added the king, with a malicious smile, 'he was very poor, he had many expenses, and **living** is very dear in England. Well, Mr. Fouché, it was I that dictated to him those letters which you received every week, and **gave up** to him twelve thousand out of the forty-eight thousand francs which you so regularly **remitted** to obtain an account of all that was passing in my family.'—*Memoirs of Thomas Raikes, Esq.*

## 94. MY OWN HEAD FITS BEST.

Henry VIII. being **at odds** with Francis I., King of France, **resolved** to send an ambassador with a **very** haughty and threat-

ening message; for that purpose he made choice of Bishop Bonner, in whom he **reposed** great confidence. The bishop told him that his life would be in great danger if he should **use such** language to so **high-spirited** a king as Francis I. 'Be not **afraid**!' said Henry; 'for if the King of France were to put you to death, I would **take off many** a head of **those** Frenchmen who are here in my power.' 'I believe so,' answered the bishop; 'but of all those heads none would **fit** so well as my **own**!'—*The Laughing Philosopher.*

#### 95. THE INFLUENCE OF THE FRENCH LANGUAGE.

The long ascendancy which Louis XIV. had enjoyed, and the eminent merit of the tragic and comic dramatists, of the satirists, and of the preachers who had flourished under that magnificent prince, had **made** the French language **predominant** in Europe. Even in countries which had a national literature, and which could boast of names greater than those of Racine, of Molière, and of Massillon, in the country of Dante, in the country of Cervantes, in the country of Shakspeare and Milton, the intellectual fashions of Paris had been to a great **extent** adopted. Germany had not yet produced a single masterpiece of poetry or eloquence. In Germany, therefore, the French taste reigned without rival and without limit. Every youth of rank was taught to speak and write French. That he should speak and write his own tongue with politeness, or even with accuracy and facility, was regarded **as** comparatively an unimportant object.—*Macaulay.*

#### 96. POWER SHOWS THE MAN.

Plutarch **raises** the question without settling it, whether change of fortune really changes a man's temper, or whether power merely discovers the bad qualities which have **hitherto** been concealed. The answer to the question is not difficult; **most** men, nearly all, are capable of crimes **under** certain circumstances. Fortunately for the world, **opportunity** does not **come** to all. Experience shows that power, place, opportunity, prosperity, and temptation discover in a man qualities unknown to others, and **not** suspected even by himself. Sometimes the

man becomes great and noble ; sometimes mean, cruel, and contemptible. It is power which gives the greatest opportunity for the display of bad qualities. . . . A Greek said truly that power shows the man.—*Long's Decline of the Roman Republic.*

#### 97. THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON.

**His** is one of those mixed characters which it is difficult to praise or blame without the risk of doing them more or less than justice. He has talents which the event has proved to be sufficient to make him the second (and, now that Napoleon has gone, the first) general of the age, but which could not make him a tolerable minister. Confident, presumptuous, and dictatorial, but frank, open, and **good-humoured**, he **contrived** to rule in the Cabinet without mortifying his colleagues, and he has brought it to ruin without forfeiting their regard. **Choosing** with a very slender stock of knowledge to take upon himself the sole direction of every department of Government, he completely **sank** under the burden. Originally imbued **with** the principles of Lord Castlereagh and the Holy Alliance, he brought all those predilections with him into **office**. Incapable of foreseeing the mighty events **with** which the future was big, and of comprehending the prodigious alteration which the moral character of Europe had undergone, he **pitted** himself against Canning in the Cabinet, and **stood up** as the assertor of maxims **both** of foreign and domestic policy which that great statesman saw were no longer **fit** for the times we live in.—*Greville's Sketches.*

#### 98. DEATH OF HENRY VIII.

The king was **now** approaching **fast** towards his end ; and fearing **lest** Norfolk should escape him, he sent a message to the Commons, by which he **desired** them to hasten the **bill**, **on pretence** that Norfolk **enjoyed** the dignity of earl marshal, and it was necessary to appoint another, who **might** officiate at the ensuing ceremony of installing his son Prince of Wales. The obsequious Commons obeyed his directions, though founded on so frivolous a pretence ; and the king, having affixed the royal assent to the bill by commissioners, issued orders for the execution of Norfolk on the morning of the 29th of January. But

news being carried to the Tower that the king himself had expired that night, the lieutenant deferred obeying the **warrant**; and it was not thought advisable by the Council to begin a new reign by the death of the greatest nobleman in the kingdom, who had been condemned by a sentence so unjust and tyrannical.

The king's health had long been in a declining state; but for several days all those near him plainly saw his end approaching. He was become so **froward**, that no one durst inform him of his condition; and as some persons during this reign had **suffered** as traitors for foretelling the king's death, everyone was afraid **lest** in the transports of his fury he might on this pretence punish **capitally** the author of such friendly intelligence. At last Sir Anthony Denny ventured to disclose to him the fatal secret, and exhorted him to prepare for the fate which was awaiting him. He expressed his resignation, and desired that Cranmer **might be sent for**; but before the prelate arrived he was speechless, though he still seemed to retain his **senses**. Cranmer **desired** him to give some sign of his dying in the faith of Christ: he squeezed the prelate's hand, and immediately expired, after a reign of thirty-seven years and nine months, and in the fifty-sixth year of his age.—*Hume*.

### 99. THE RHINOCEROS-BIRD.

Before I could reach the proper distance to fire, **several** rhinoceros-birds, by which he was **attended**, warned him of his impending danger by sticking their bills into his ear, and uttering their harsh, grating cry. Thus roused he suddenly sprang to his feet, and **crashed away** through the jungle at a rapid trot, and I saw **no more** of him.

These rhinoceros-bird are constant **attendants** upon the hippopotamus and the four varieties of rhinoceros, their object being to **feed upon** the ticks and other parasitical insects that **swarm** upon these animals. They are of a greyish colour, and are nearly as large as a common thrush; their voice is very similar to that of the mistletoe thrush. Many a time have these **ever-watchful** birds disappointed me in my **stalk**, and tempted me to invoke an anathema upon their devoted heads. They are the best friends the rhinoceros has, and rarely fail to awaken him, even in his soundest nap. 'Chukuroo' perfectly understands their warning, and, springing to his feet, he generally



first looks about him in every direction, after which he invariably **makes off**.—*Gordon Cumming.*

#### 100. VAN AMBURGH.

A lion and tiger were, with one or two other animals, occupying one den, and had begun to scuffle and claw one another, when Van Amburgh opened the door at the back of the den, stepped in, seized each combatant by the neck, and threw them with extraordinary strength to opposite sides of the cage. The lion crouched down immediately, and ceased all resistance; but the tiger, who was a **later** importation, and had not yet been quite subdued, put his ears **back**, **flattened** himself against the floor, and was evidently **about to** spring. There was fierce instinctive rage in the whole demeanour of the animal. Van Amburgh, however, was not a man to approve of instinct, and he soon put a stop to its display by **dealing** such a terrific blow with a short iron bar on the tiger's nose, that the vanquished animal rolled on the floor, and could do nothing but moan and rub its nose for the rest of the performance.—*Wood (Anecdotes of Animal Life).*

#### 101. INDUSTRY, MECHANIC ART, AND SCIENCE IN THE ANIMAL CREATION.

The busy hive of human industry, **whether** in the department of the mechanic arts, **or** in the more subtle investigations of pure science, has its counterpart in the **several** classes of the subordinate creation. An ingenious writer thus **attempts** their analogy:—‘Spiders are geometricians, as are also bees, whose cells are **so** constructed **as**, with the least quantity of material, to have the **largest-sized** spaces and the least possible loss of interstices; the mole is a meteorologist; the nautilus is a navigator, for he **raises** and **lowers his sails**, **casts** and **weighs** anchor, and performs other nautical evolutions; while the whole tribe of birds are musicians. The beaver may be called a builder or architect; the marmot is a civil engineer, for he not only constructs houses and aqueducts, but also drains to keep them dry; caterpillars are silk-spinners; wasps are paper-manufacturers: the indefatigable ants are **day-labourers**; the

monkey a rope-dancer; dogs are hunters; pigs, scavengers; and the torpedo and eel are electricians. If they were to turn authors, it has been suggested the eagle would excel in epic; the sheep in pastoral poetry; the horse in chivalry; the elephant in philosophy; the cow in agriculture; the dog in drama; the monkey in burlesque and low comedy; the cat in sly sarcasm; the goose in verbosity; the owl in epitaphs and elegies; the bear in waltzing; the hog in philosophic Bacon; the magpie and the parrot in plagiarism; the turkey in vanity.

## 102. POOR JANE.

Ann and I met a girl about eight years of age. She looked thin and pale, and was very poor. She told us that her name was Jane, and that she lived in the small **thatched** hut on the **edge** of the moor. We asked her why her father did not work to **get** her food. Tears came into her eyes, and she said that her father had been ill for a month, and was now dead, and that her mother was too weak to work. The cow had been sold, she said, to buy food for her father, and now there was no milk for the baby. She had eaten no food all that day, for there was **none** in her house. Ann wept when she heard all this, and we took her home to our mother. Mother was very kind to poor Jane, and went with her to the hut on the edge of the moor, and took care of her mother. We were very glad that we had met her, and we were glad to help her.—*Chambers's Narrative Series.*

## 103. THE DOGS.

'How wretched our race is in this country!' said a poodle, who had been travelling. 'In that distant part of the world that men call India, there are some real dogs to be found yet; dogs, my brothers—you will hardly believe me, though I have seen it **with** my own eyes—dogs who are not even afraid of a lion, and boldly attack him.' 'But,' inquired a **steady** pointer, 'do they **manage** to **gain** the victory over the lion?' 'Gain the victory?' answered the poodle. 'I cannot exactly say that. Nevertheless, **just** consider, to attack a lion!' 'Oh!' continued the pointer, 'if they do not overcome the lion, your **praised** dogs

in India are but little better than we are, but certainly a good deal more stupid.'—*Lessing*.

#### 104. A FUTURE MARSHAL.

While overlooking the construction of a battery, which the enemy endeavoured to interrupt by their fire, Bonaparte called for some one who could write, to dictate an order. Instantly a young man stepped out of the ranks, and, resting his paper on the breastwork, began to write. A shot from the enemy's battery covered the letter with earth the moment it was finished. 'Thank you,' said the military secretary; 'we shall want no sand to dry the ink.' The gaiety and courage of the remark drew Bonaparte's attention to the young man, who became the celebrated Marshal Junot, Duc d'Abrantes.—*Cunningham*.

#### 105. LIEUTENANT CROISIER.

At Damanhour, near Cairo, our head-quarters, a small troop of Arabs came to insult us by their presence. Bonaparte, who was at the window, indignant at this audacity, turned to young Croisier, aide-de-camp in attendance, saying: 'Here, Croisier, take some of the guides, and disperse these ragamuffins.' In an instant Croisier appeared in the plain with fifteen guides. The little band engaged. We beheld the combat from the window. But there appeared in the orders and in the attack a hesitation unexpected by the general. After a short but pretty obstinate combat, in which our horsemen retired as the Arabs advanced, the latter finally withdrew, unmolested and without loss. Bonaparte's anger could not be restrained; it was vented without measure upon poor Croisier on his return, and so harshly that he retired in tears. 'I will not survive this,' said the youth. The word 'coward' had been pronounced. At the siege of Acre, Bonaparte was early in the trenches, attended by Croisier, who leaped upon a battery. 'Croisier!' exclaimed the general, 'come down—I command it to you—you have no business there.' The youth remained without returning an answer. An instant after a ball passed through his right thigh. Amputation was performed. The day of our departure he was placed upon a litter; but he died between Gaza and El Aryeh.

Seldom will his lonely resting-place be disturbed.—*Bourrienne's Memoirs.*

## 106. POPE SIXTUS V.

His father, whose name was Peretti, was a vine-dresser : not being able to bring up his son, he placed him **with** a farmer, who employed him in keeping his swine. A Franciscan friar, having met with him, took him for his guide in an unfrequented place, and **pleased with** the vivacity of his conversation, induced him to accompany him to his convent, where he was admitted. He soon manifested a love for learning, and afterwards acquired great reputation by his sermons. When raised to the Cardinalship, he took the name of Montalto, and retired from public affairs, appearing entirely devoted to study. From that time Montalto gradually assumed the appearance of a man bending under the weight of years ; he walked **with** his head resting on one shoulder, leaning on a staff, and incessantly coughed, as if **about to** expire. The parties that divided the Roman States thought him the **attest** of all men to be Pope, his easy temper giving them hopes that he would be Pope only **by** name, and that all the authority would **devolve** upon themselves ; he was therefore elected in 1585.

As soon as the tiara was placed upon his head, he threw away his staff, walked erect, and chanted *Te Deum* **with** a voice so strong that the roof of the chapel re-echoed **with** the sound.—*Aikin.*

## 107. DRESS AND TALENT.

Gérard, the famous French painter, when very young, was the bearer of a letter of introduction to Lanjuinais, then of the Council of Napoleon. The young painter was **shabbily** attired, and his reception was extremely cold ; but Lanjuinais discovered in him such striking proofs of talent, good sense, and amiability, that **on** Gérard **rising** to take leave, he rose too, and accompanied his visitor to the ante-chamber. The change was so striking that Gérard could not avoid an expression of surprise. 'My young friend,' said Lanjuinais, 'we receive an unknown person according to his dress—we take leave of him according to his merit.'

## 108. THE ARAB CHIEFTAIN.

An Arab chieftain, one of the most powerful of the princes of the desert, had come to behold for the first time a steamship. What impression the sight made on him it was impossible to judge. No indications of surprise escaped him; every muscle preserved its wonted calmness of expression; and on quitting he merely **observed**, 'It is well; but you have not brought a man to life yet!'—*Mrs. Nickbald.*

## 109. DISCOVERY OF AMERICA.

Columbus was the first European who set foot on the new world which he had discovered. He landed in a rich dress, and **with** a naked sword in his hand. His men followed, and kneeling down, they all kissed the ground which they had so long desired to see. They **next** erected a crucifix, and prostrating themselves before it, **returned thanks** to God for conducting their voyage to **such** a happy issue. They then took solemn possession of the country for the crown of Castile and Leon, with all the formalities which the Portuguese were accustomed to observe in acts of this kind in their new discoveries.—*Robertson's History of America.*

## 110. THE WISE OWL.

'Oh,' said an old owl, who **sat** on a tree, '**how** silly men are! Indeed, I think no one is wise but me. They all go out in the sun, and they do not seem to know that the sun shines only to **put** us all to **sleep**. It is very strange, for they hear me hoot at night, and they **might** think I should not be **out** if night were not the best time for going out. There are no mice to be had in the day. What can men do, I **should like** to know, without mice? I know where there is a fat old mouse. I shall eat him to-night. He will not see me in the dark.' 'Oh, oh,' said a fat mouse who was near, 'I **wonder** if it is me the owl means to eat? I will go out, then, before it is **dark**, and take my supper.' So the mouse took his supper **by daylight**, and the owl had no supper at all that night. **Such** a wise bird as the owl is! But I think she should not talk **so** loud.—*Chambers's Narrative Series.*

## III. THE TREES AND THE AXE.

A woodman came into a forest to ask the trees to give him a handle for his axe. It seemed so modest a request that the principal trees **at once** agreed to it, and it was settled among them that the plain homely ash should furnish what was **wanted**. No sooner had the woodman fitted his **staff** to his purpose, than he began **laying about** him on all sides, felling the noblest trees in the wood. The oak **now** seeing the whole **matter** too late, **whispered** to the cedar, 'The first concession has lost all; if we had not sacrificed our humble neighbour, we **might** have yet **stood** for **ages** ourselves.'—*Fanny*.

## II2. THE BATTLE OF THE PYRAMIDS.

Murad Bey, at the head of 6,000 Mamelukes, and a host of Arabs and Fellahs, was intrenched at the village of Embabeh, awaiting the arrival of the French; General Desaix arrived soon after **within** two miles of the spot. The heat was at this moment intense, and the soldiers were excessively fatigued, which induced Bonaparte to order his troops to halt. But as soon as the Mamelukes perceived the enemy's forces, they **formed** upon the plain in front of the right wing of the French. To the left of the Republicans rose the venerable Pyramids, whose imperishable masses have survived the fate of so many vast empires, braving the outrages of time; behind their right flowed the Nile, and in the distance appeared the city of Cairo, the hills of Mokattan, and the fields of ancient Memphis. Napoleon, having issued his orders, placed himself in front of his army, and, pointing to the Pyramids, he exclaimed in a loud voice: 'Soldiers, think that from the height of those monuments forty centuries **look down** upon you.'—*A. Cunningham*.

## II3. THE PUPILS OF THE POLYTECHNIC SCHOOL.

During the siege of Paris in 1814, the French artillery was served by the pupils of the Polytechnic School, young men between seventeen and twenty, who fought like lions. They were in **want** of **shot**, when a covered waggon **chanced** to arrive **within** sight; they eagerly ran to **seize on** it, but finding that it contained nothing but bread, 'We do not **want** bread,'

they exclaimed, 'we want cannon balls !' A **supply** was immediately sent, but, **whether through** treachery or the confusion which prevailed, the balls were for cannon of a different calibre. At Montmartre, these young men, when their ammunition was expended, **got astride** their guns, determined to die rather than abandon their posts. The Emperor of Russia, on witnessing this cool act of heroism, ordered the firing to cease, and sent a **flag of truce** requesting them to surrender. This, however, they would not consent to do ; and they nobly remained at the post of honour, until the capitulation put an end to all belligerent operations.—*A. Cunningham.*

#### 114. STORY OF AN ELEPHANT.

A female elephant, belonging to a gentleman in Calcutta, **broke loose** from her keeper, and **making her way** to the woods was lost. The unhappy keeper tried every means to vindicate himself ; but his master, angry at the loss of so valuable an animal, refused to listen to **any** of his excuses, **branded him with** dishonesty, and charged him with having sold the elephant. The unfortunate keeper was tried for the theft, and being convicted, was condemned to work on the roads **for life**, and his wife and children sold **for slaves**.

About twelve years after this event, this man, who was known to be well **acquainted** with taming elephants, was sent into the country with a **party** to assist in catching wild ones. They at last came upon a herd, amongst which the man fancied he saw the elephant, for the loss of which he had been condemned. He resolved to approach it ; **nor** could the strongest remonstrances of the party dissuade him from the attempt. As he advanced towards the animal he called her by name, when she immediately recognized his voice ; she waved her trunk in the air as a token of salutation, and kneeling down, allowed him to mount her neck. She afterwards assisted in taking other elephants, and **decoyed** into the trap three young ones, to which she had given birth since her escape. The keeper returned to his master with the elephant ; and the singular circumstances attending her **recovery** being told, he **regained his character** ; and as a reward for his unmerited sufferings, had a pension settled on him **for life**.

## 115. THE RAVEN AND THE FOX.

A raven carried away a piece of poisoned meat in his claws, which the enraged gardener had thrown there to poison his neighbours' cats. He was just going to eat it on the top of an old oak, when a fox crept towards him, and cried : 'Hail, bird of Jupiter !' 'For whom do you take me ?' asked the raven. 'For whom do I take you ?' answered the fox. 'Are you not the active eagle, who is sent **down** daily from the right hand of Jupiter to me **from** that oak ? Why do you disguise yourself ? Do I not see the gift in your victorious claws, which Jupiter still sends me by you ?' The raven was surprised and much pleased to be taken for an eagle. 'I must not undecieve the fox,' thought he. Generously stupid, he allowed his prey to fall down, and flew proudly away. The fox **caught** the meat with a laugh, and devoured it with malicious joy. But his joy was soon turned to pain ; the poison began to **work**, and he died.

## 116. THE MISER.

'What an unhappy man I am !' said a miser to his neighbour. 'They have robbed me of the treasure I had buried in my garden last night, and they have put a worthless stone in its place.' 'But you would not have made any **use** of your treasure !' answered his neighbour. '**Just** imagine that the stone is your treasure ; and you will be **just** as happy as you were before !'

## 117. NAPOLEON A LIEUTENANT FOR SEVEN YEARS.

One day, **on** the parade, a young officer stepped out of the ranks, in extreme agitation, to complain that he had been ill-used, having been **for** five years a lieutenant, without being able to obtain promotion. 'Calm yourself,' said the Emperor Napoleon, 'I was seven years a lieutenant, and yet you see that a man may **push himself forward** in spite of all that.' Everybody laughed, and the young officer, suddenly cooled by those few words, returned to his place. This anecdote is told by Gourgaud. General Rapp speaks, in his 'Memoirs,' of another instance **when** the Emperor recalled this remarkable circumstance in his life. This time it was a general who complained



of a delay in his promotion. 'I spoil them,' cried Napoleon angrily; then, turning towards Rapp, he added, 'It was ~~not so~~ ~~in~~ our time; we did not advance so quickly; do you remember that for seven years I was a mere lieutenant?' 'Well,' replied the courteous Alsatian, 'this is true; but you took care to ~~make~~ ~~up~~ for time lost.'

#### 118. THE CHERRY-STONE.

A little schoolboy pressed a cherry between his lips and threw away the stone. An old man picked it up and planted it in the ground, ~~much to the amusement~~ of the boy, who ~~laughed~~ at him for his pains.

Some time after the boy passed that way, and found the cherry-stone ~~grown into~~ a little shrub. The old man still tended it, and preserved it from injury. 'What is the ~~use~~ of all this trouble?' thought the boy.

When he became a man, he one day passed along the same road, and found the shrub ~~now~~ a tree, and laden with fruit, and at length he understood the old man's conduct.

#### 119. THE PROTESTANT MARTYRS.

This bloody scene began in 1555 by the martyrdom of Hooper, Bishop of Gloucester, and Rogers, prebendary of St. Paul's. They were ~~examined~~ by commissioners appointed by the queen, with the chancellor at the head of them. It was expected that by their recantation they would bring those opinions into disrepute which they had ~~so~~ long inculcated; but the persecutors were deceived, they both continued steadfast in their belief; and they were accordingly condemned to be burned, Rogers in Smithfield, and Hooper in his own diocese at Gloucester. Rogers, beside the care of his own preservation, lay under very powerful temptations to deny his principles, and save his life; for he had a wife whom he tenderly loved, and ten children; but nothing could ~~move~~ his resolution. Such was his serenity after condemnation, that the jailers, ~~we~~ are told, waked him from a sound sleep on the approach of the hour appointed for his execution. He desired to see his wife before he died; but Gardiner told him, that being a priest, he could

have no wife? When the faggots were placed around him, he seemed **no way** daunted at the preparation, but cried out, 'I resign my life with joy, in testimony of the doctrine of Jesus!' When Hooper was tied to the stake, a stool was set before him with the queen's pardon upon it, in case he should recant; but he ordered it to be removed, and prepared cheerfully to suffer his sentence, which was executed in its full severity. The fire, either from malice or neglect, had not been sufficiently kindled; **so that** his legs and thighs were first burned, and one of his hands dropped off, while with the other he continued to beat his breast. He was three-quarters of an hour in torture, which he bore with inflexible constancy.—*Goldsmith.*

#### 120. THE MICE IN COUNCIL.

**Once upon a time** the mice being sadly distressed by the persecution of the cat, resolved to **call** a meeting to decide upon the best means of **getting rid of** this continual annoyance. Many plans were discussed and rejected; at last a young mouse **got up** and proposed that a bell should be hung round the cat's neck, that they might for the future always have notice of her coming, and so be able to escape. This proposition was **hailed** with the greatest applause, and was agreed to **at once** unanimously. **Upon which** an old mouse, who had **sat** silent all the **while**, got up and said that he considered the contrivance **most** ingenious, and that it would, no doubt, be quite successful; but he had only one short question to **put**, namely, which of them it was who would **bell the cat**?—*C. James.*

#### 121. THE BEAR AND THE FOX.

One day the bear met the fox, who carried some fish he had stolen. 'Where did you **get these**?' asked the bear. 'Oh, my Lord Bruin, I've been **out fishing**, and caught them,' said the fox. **So** the bear wished to learn to fish too, and **bade** the fox tell him how he was to **set about** it. 'Oh, it is easy for you,' answered the fox, 'and soon learned. You have **only** to go upon the ice, and cut a hole, and **stick** your tail into it; and then you must **go on holding** it there **as long as** you can. You

are not to **mind** if your tail **smarts** a little; that is when the fish bite. **The** longer you hold it, **the** more fish you'll **get**; and then all at once you take it with a strong **pull**.' So the bear did as the fox had said, and held his tail a long, long time **down** the hole, till it was fast **frozen in**. Then he pulled it out with a **cross pull**, and it **snapped short off**. That is why Bruin **goes** about with a stumpy tail this **very** day.

#### 122. AFFECTION OF HORSES.

Two Hanoverian horses had long served together, during the Peninsular War, in the German artillery. They had assisted in drawing the same gun, and they had been inseparable companions in many battles. One of them was at last killed, and after the engagement was **over** the survivor was sent to his post as usual, and his food brought to him. He refused, however, to eat, and was constantly **looking about in search** of his companion, sometimes neighing, **as if to call him**. All the care that was bestowed on him was of no **avail**. He was surrounded by other horses, but he did not notice them. Shortly he died, not having tasted food from the time his companion was killed.—*Laurie's Grad. Series.*

#### 123. THE ELEPHANT.

The elephant is very nervous, like almost all wild animals, and is easily **startled** by a sudden or unexpected noise. Instances are known where a man has been in great danger among a herd of wild elephants, and has saved himself by suddenly clapping his hands, by which action the animals were so startled that the man was enabled to escape and hide himself during their fright. A strange object also alarms an elephant exceedingly, and will frequently disturb his equanimity of mind.

All elephants have a great dislike to little animals, or animals that are little in comparison with themselves. In hunting, the elephants like to avoid the dogs, and evince great uneasiness if they hear the dogs following them. But nothing appears to discompose an elephant more than being followed by a horse, especially if it is going at a quick pace. The clatter of the hoofs seems to alarm elephants considerably even when they

see the horse, but their fear is increased when the sound comes from behind them. There are some animals which the elephant cannot endure, even when they are quiet. The tiger is one of these creatures ; and there is good reason for this dislike ; but why elephants should refuse to approach a camel is not quite so clear. The elephant will travel in company with camels when they are laden without exhibiting much repugnance, but it does not like to come near a camel which has no burden.—*Wood's Anecdotes of Animal Life.*

#### 124. NAPOLEON AND WASHINGTON.

Napoleon had just been installed as First Consul, at the palace of the Tuileries, where everything still breathed the recollection of its ancient kings, when he learned the news of the death of Washington. He had died on the 14th of the preceding December, at the age of sixty-eight, at a private country house in Virginia, having secured the independence of his country as a general, its liberty as a legislator, and its property as a magistrate. The First Consul, to show his respect for the magnanimous character of the hero of the American Republic, announced his death to the consular guard and to all the troops of the French Republic in the following order of the day : 'Washington is dead ! This great man fought against tyranny ; he established the liberty of his country. His memory must always be dear to the French people, as well as to all free men of both worlds, and especially to the French soldiers, who, like him and his American troops, fight in defence of liberty and equality. In consequence, the First Consul has ordered that, for the space of ten days, black crape shall be hung on all the colours and standards of the Republic.'

What, asks Hazlitt, not without reason—what hindered Bonaparte from following Washington's example ?

#### 125. THE BRITISH ARMY.

The first corps raised in England in accordance with our present system, and in fact the first germ of an English standing army, was the Coldstream Guards, raised by General Monk at Coldstream, on the Border. In the course of a few years

several others were added, and by 1665 the British infantry consisted of four regiments besides the Guards. Before the close of the century, a grenadier company, furnished with hand grenades, had been added to each regiment; bayonets had been introduced; several regiments of fusiliers, originally intended to protect artillery, had been raised; and the principle of a standing army of considerable numbers fairly established. Light horse were introduced in 1745, and lancers in the reign of George III. It is within the last few years, however, that the greatest changes have taken place in the British army. But the advancement and elevation of the soldier himself only render him more capable of appreciating the traditions of his corps. †

The regimental *esprit de corps* is a feeling which can always be appealed to with material results. The late Prince Consort, when presenting fresh colours to the 23rd, said: 'Receive these colours; one, emphatically called the *Queen's*—let it be a pledge of your loyalty to your Sovereign, and of obedience to the laws of your country! The other, more especially the *regimental* one—let that be a pledge of your determination to maintain the honour of your regiment! In looking at the one, you will think of your Sovereign; in looking at the other, you will think of those who have fought, bled, and conquered before you.'—*The Spectator*.

#### 126. WELLINGTON'S EARLY SERVICE.

Sir Arthur Wellesley, afterwards Duke of Wellington, was born on May 1, 1769. He was the son of the Earl of Mornington, and he descended from a very old family on his mother's side. The celebrated Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, served his military apprenticeship under the French flag; and Wellington also went as a boy to France, and received part of his education at the military school of Angers. He was appointed ensign in the British army on March 7, 1787; he became a lieutenant on October 25 in the same year; captain on July 30, 1791; and major on April 30, 1793: and he served his first campaigns in Flanders and Holland during the years 1794 and 1795, under the command of the Duke of York and of General Walmoden. After the retreat of the British

army he embarked for India, where he was appointed colonel on May 30, 1796. He **shared** in the expedition against Mysore, and after the defeat and death of Tippoo Saib he was named governor of the capital of Mysore in 1799.

During the subsequent years he made war on several Mah-ratta princes ; and he received his brevet of **major-general** on April 29, 1802. He won the battle of Assaye, over the allied army of the Mahrattas, on September 21, 1803. That army amounted to 20,000 infantry and 30,000 cavalry, besides 120 pieces of **ordnance**, **worked** by European artillerymen. Major-General Wellesley had under his orders 7,500 men, consisting of 1,500 British troops, and about 5,000 sepoy ; whilst 17 cannon composed the whole of his artillery. He left India in 1805, and, returning to England, he was appointed to the command of a brigade in the expedition to Hanover, and he held the supreme command over the army of reserve in the expedition against Copenhagen in 1807.

At the time of his return from India, and at the moment of his reappearance on the battle-fields of Europe, Sir Arthur was in all the vigour of life. He was thirty-nine years of age when he first **took up the gloves** against the French empire. He had **fought his way up** for fifteen years in Europe and Asia before he had won his brevet of general. Of a strong **habit of body** and a vigorous mind, he had added to those natural advantages by an indefatigable and well-directed application. He had accustomed himself to enter into the minutest details of the service. 'The regiment of Colonel Wellesley,' thus wrote General Harrison in 1799, 'is a model regiment.' At the same time he was studying war on a large scale, and he devoted himself with indefatigable energy to maintain order, to **keep down** every kind of excess, to protect the inhabitants of the country, and to spare the strength of his soldiers. In 1808 the British Government confided to his care a corps of 10,000 men destined to liberate Portugal.—*J. Maurel.*

*PART III.*

## 127. THE KNIGHTS OF MALTA.

The Order of the Knights of Malta traces its origin to the time of the First Crusade, in the eleventh century. A religious association was then formed in Palestine under the title of 'Hospitallers of St. John the Baptist,' the object of which, as the name imports, was to **minister** to the wants of the sick. There was a good harvest of these among the poor pilgrims who **wandered** from all parts of Europe to the Holy Land. It was **not long before** the society assumed other duties, of a military nature. In its new form, so **consonant** with the spirit of the age, the institution found favour **with** the bold Crusaders. It soon rivalled the fraternity of the Templars ; and, like that body, became one of the principal pillars of the Throne of Jerusalem. After the fall of that kingdom, the Knights of St. John remained a short while in Cyprus, **when** they succeeded in conquering Rhodes, and thus secured to themselves a permanent residence. —*W. H. Prescott, 'Philip the Second.'*

## 128. STATUES AT THE TUILERIES.

**From among** the Greeks, Demosthenes and Alexander were chosen, to **pay** homage at once to the genius of eloquence and that of conquest. The statue of Hannibal recalled the greatest enemy of Rome, and Rome herself was represented by Scipio, Cicero, and Cato ; by Brutus and Cæsar, the victim and his murderer, side by side. Among the great men whom the modern world offered to Bonaparte's choice, he gave the preference to Gustavus Adolphus ; then to Turenne and the Great Condé—to Turenne, whose scientific combinations he so much admired—to Condé that it might be thought the remembrance of a Bourbon had for the Consul no terrors ; and to show that he rendered homage alike to all men. The memory of the gallant exploits of the French navy was recalled by the statue of Duguay-Trouin. Marlborough and Prince Eugene attested the disasters of the reign of **him** who was **styled** the great ; while Marshal Saxe proved that the age of even Louis XV. had not altogether been **wanting** in glory. The image of Frederic and that of Washington were opposed to each other—

false philosophy upon a throne, and true wisdom founding a free state. In fine, the statues of Dugommier, Dampierre, and Joubert clearly evinced to the world the high esteem entertained by General Bonaparte for his former brethren in arms, illustrious victims of a cause no longer his own.—*Bourrienne*.

## 129. THE WASP AND THE BEE.

*A Fable.*

A wasp met a bee, and said to him : ‘Pray, can you tell me what is the reason that men are so **ill-natured** to me, while they are so fond of you? We are **both very much** alike, only that the broad golden rings about my body make me much handsomer than you are : we are both winged insects, we both love honey, and we both sting people when we are angry ; yet men always hate me and try to kill me, though I am much more familiar with them than you are; and pay them visits in their houses, and at their tea-table, and at all their meals ; while you are very shy, and hardly ever come near them ; yet they build you curious houses, **thatched** with straw, and take care of and feed you in the winter very often. I **wonder** what is the reason?’ The bee said : ‘Because you never do them any good, but, on the contrary, are very troublesome and mischievous ; therefore they do not like to see you, but they know that I am busy all day long in making them honey. You **had better** pay them fewer visits, and try to be useful.’

## 130. NAPOLEON’S GREATEST BATTLE.

Some one having asked Napoleon at St. Helena, which was the greatest battle that he had **fought**, he replied : ‘It is difficult to answer that question without inquiring what is **meant** by the greatest battle. Mine cannot be judged of separately : they formed a portion of extensive plans. They must therefore be judged by their results. The battle of Marengo, which was so long undecided, procured for us the command of all Italy. Ulm annihilated a whole army : Jena threw the whole Prussian monarchy into our hands : Friedland opened the Russian empire to us : and Eckmühl decided the fate of a war. The battle of the Moskowa was one in which the greatest talent was



displayed and by which the fewest advantages were obtained. Waterloo, where everything failed, would, had it succeeded, have saved France and given peace to Europe.'

Madame Montholon having asked Napoleon what troops might be accounted the best, he replied : 'Those which gain victories, madame ; but soldiers are capricious and inconstant, like you ladies.'

### 131. THE MARQUIS WELLESLEY AND THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON.

The destiny of the British people during the first half of the present century was identified with two celebrated men, of whom one was the saviour of India, and the other the preserver of England and of continental Europe. The former effaced the last traces of foreign influence in India ; he dethroned the sultans of Mysore, conquered their territory, and dissipated the powerful confederacy of the Mahrattas. The latter delivered Spain and Portugal, and taught the northern nations the art of neutralizing the preponderance of numbers, and breaking the spell of a name and the omnipotence of genius. Twice he invaded France ; and he fought with steady and uniform success most of the generals of the empire—Junot, Duke of Abrantes ; Victor, Duke of Bellune ; Sebastiani ; Jourdan ; Soult, Duke of Dalmatia ; Marmont, Duke of Ragusa ; Ney, Duke of Elchingen ; Massena, Prince of Essling ; and finally, Napoleon himself. Nature conferred on the house of Mornington the signal privilege of giving birth to these two men and brothers, who first shed a lustre on the name of Wellesley.—*J. Maurel.*

### 132. THE FIRST BATTLE OF FREDERIC THE GREAT.

Frederic's first battle was fought at Molwitz ; and never did the career of a great commander open in a more inauspicious manner. His army was victorious. Not only, however, did he not establish his title to the character of an able general, but he was so unfortunate as to make it doubtful whether he possessed the vulgar courage of a soldier. The cavalry, which he commanded in person, was put to flight. Unaccustomed to the tumult and carnage of a field of battle, he lost his self-posses-

sion, and listened too readily to those who urged him to save himself. His English grey carried him many miles from the field, while Schwerin, though wounded in two places, manfully upheld the day. The skill of the old Field-Marshal and the steadiness of the Prussian battalions prevailed, and the Austrian army was driven from the field with the loss of eight thousand men.

The news was carried late at night to a mill in which the King had taken shelter. It gave him a bitter pang. He was successful; but he owed his success to dispositions which others had made, and to the valour of men who had fought while he was flying. So unpromising was the first appearance of the greatest warrior of that age!—*Macaulay*.

### 133. DEATH OF MARSHAL PONIATOWSKI.

On October 19, 1813, when the French army began to retreat, Prince Poniatowski was charged by Napoleon with the defence of a part of the suburbs of Leipzig. Perceiving the French columns on his left flank in full retreat, and the bridge completely choked up with their artillery and carriages, he drew his sword, and, turning to the officers who surrounded him: 'Gentlemen,' said he, 'it is better to fall with honour.' With these words he rushed, at the head of a few Polish cuirassiers, upon the columns of the allies. He had been previously wounded, and received a musket-ball in his left arm. He out, nevertheless, his way through the allied troops, received a third wound, threw himself into the Pleisse and reached the opposite bank in safety, leaving his horse behind in the river. Though much exhausted, he mounted another and proceeded to the Elster, which was already lined by the Saxon and Prussian riflemen. Seeing them coming upon him on all sides, he plunged into the river and instantly sank, together with his horse. Several officers, who threw themselves in after him, were likewise drowned, and others were taken on the bank or in the water. The body of the prince was found on the fifth day, and taken out of the water by a fisherman. He was dressed in full uniform, and his epaulets were studded with diamonds.—*A. Cunningham*.

## 134. LIBERTY.

Ariosto tells a pretty story of a fairy, who, by **some** mysterious law of her nature, was condemned to appear at certain seasons in the form of a foul and poisonous snake. Those who injured her during the period of her disguise were for ever excluded from participation in the blessings which she bestowed. But to those who, in spite of her loathsome aspect, pitied and protected her, she afterwards revealed herself in the beautiful and celestial form which was natural to her, accompanied their steps, granted all their wishes, filled their houses with wealth, made them happy in love and victorious in war. **Such** a spirit is Liberty. At times she takes the form of a hateful reptile. She grovels, she hisses, she stings. But woe to those who in disgust shall venture to crush her ! And happy are those who, having dared to receive her in her degraded and frightful shape, shall at length be rewarded by her in the time of her beauty and her glory!—*Macaulay*.

## 135. THE MONKEY AND THE TWO CATS.

Two cats, having stolen some cheese, could not agree **about** **dividing** their **prize**. In order, therefore, to settle the dispute, they consented to refer **the matter** to a monkey. The proposed arbitrator very readily accepted the **office**, and **producing** a balance, put a part into each scale. 'Let me see,' said he, 'ay ! this lump **outweighs** the other ;' and immediately he **bit off** a considerable piece in order to **reduce** it, he **observed**, to an equilibrium. The opposite scale was **now** become the heavier ; **which** **afforded** our conscientious judge an **additional** reason for a second mouthful. 'Hold ! hold !' said the two cats, who began to be alarmed for the event, 'give us our respective shares, and we are satisfied.' 'If you are satisfied,' returned the monkey, 'justice is not ; a case of this **intricate** nature is **by no means** so soon determined.' **Upon which** he continued to nibble first at one piece and then the other, till the poor cats, seeing their cheese gradually diminishing, entreated him to give himself no **further trouble**, but deliver to them **what** remained. 'Not so fast, I **beseech** you, friends,' replied the monkey ; 'we owe justice to ourselves as well as to you ; **what** remains is due

to me in **right of my office.**' Upon which he **crammed** the whole into his mouth, and with great gravity **dismissed** the court.—*Dodsley.*

### 136. PELISSON AND THE SPIDER.

A gentleman named Pelisson, **holding** an **office** under the Government of Louis XIV., was sentenced to five years' confinement **in** the Bastille. During his imprisonment, Pelisson, who knew the value of time and could not remain idle, occupied himself **in** reading and writing; and frequently, as a kind of relief from study, he **would** play **on** the flute. **On** these occasions he often remarked that a large spider, which had made its web in a corner of the room, came out of its hole, **seemingly** to listen to the music. Pelisson, to encourage it, **would** continue to play, and at last the insect became so familiar that it **would** approach him and feed in his hand.

The circumstance having come to the knowledge of the jailers, they **felt** bound to tell the Governor of the Bastille, who was a man incapable of pity.

Determined to deprive the prisoner of his **insect-friend**, the Governor went to his cell and said, 'Well, Mr. Pelisson, I hear you have found a companion.' 'It is true,' replied he; 'and though we cannot converse, we understand each other very well.' 'But I can hardly believe **what** I have been told,' said the Governor, 'and I should like to be convinced of the truth.'

Pelisson, not suspecting **any** bad intention, immediately called the insect, which **came** and fed in his hand, and **allowed** itself to be caressed. The Governor, **watching** an opportunity, **brushed** it **off**, and, crushing it under his foot, left the room without saying a word.

### 137. ESSENCE OF ROSEMARY AND ESSENCE OF THYME.

It is a well-known **fact** that ladies seldom **become** grey while the heads of the 'lords of the creation' are often **early** in life **either** bald **or** grey—sometimes both. Douglas Jerrold tells a piquant joke as follows: 'At a private party in London, a lady—who, though in the autumn of life, had not lost all dreams of its spring—said to Jerrold: "I cannot imagine what makes my

hair turn grey : I sometimes fancy it must be the 'essence of rosemary' with which my maid is in the habit of brushing it. "I should rather be afraid, madam," replied the dramatist, "that it is the essence of Time" (thyme).'

### 138. THE BEST DONKEY IN TUNIS.

A French subaltern had to get to the head-quarters of his regiment, which was deep in the interior. He was advised to buy a mule, but being of a thrifty mind he preferred the more humble donkey. 'Was he good?' 'The best in Tunis.' 'The expression is strong.' 'It is, but it is as true as Allah.' 'But why the best?' 'He never requires feeding.' This was decisive; the sous-lieutenant bought the beast, and loaded him. He had a straw mattress, in which he packed his effects—they were one pound of coffee, two pounds of cheese, and a pâté, brought him from his last quarters at Strasburg. At the first halt the poor officer was on duty, and so donkey was unpacked, but the bed was not. 'Imagine my despair and rage,' cried, with enormous gesticulation, the officer, who told me the story himself, 'to find in the morning that the good beast who required no feeding had helped himself, and eaten not only the bed which, as straw, was in his way, but all my food, down to the pâté.'

### 139. TOO MANY COUNSEL.

Franklin used to relate an amusing anecdote to illustrate the sufferings of an author who consults too many friends about his compositions. 'When I was a young man,' he said, 'a friend of mine who was about to set up in business for himself as a hatter, consulted all his acquaintances on the important subject of his sign. The one he had proposed to himself was this: "John Thomson, hatter, makes and sells hats for ready money," with the sign of a hat. The first friend, whose advice he asked, suggested that the word "hatter" was entirely superfluous, and in consequence he struck it out. The next remarked that it was unnecessary to mention that he required "ready money" for his hats; few persons wishing credit for an article of no more cost than a hat, or if they did, he might sometimes find it advisable to give it. These words were accordingly

struck out, and the sign then stood : " John Thomson, makes and sells hats." A third friend, who was consulted, observed that when a man wished to buy a hat he did not care who made it ; so, two more words were struck out. On showing to another the sign thus abridged to " John Thomson, sells hats," he exclaimed, " **Why**, who will expect you to give them away ? " On **which** criticism two more words were expunged, and nothing of the original sign was left but " John Thomson," with the sign of the hat.'

#### 140. KOSCIUSKO AND HIS HORSE.

There is an interesting fact related of the hero of Poland, indicative of his customary practice of almsgiving. Wishing to convey a present to a clerical friend, he gave the commission to a young man of the name of Teltner, **desiring** him to take the horse which he himself usually **rode**. On his return, the messenger informed Kosciusko that he would never again ride his horse unless he gave him his purse at the same time ; and on the latter inquiring what he meant, he replied : ' **As soon as** a poor man on the road takes off his hat and asks charity, the animal immediately **stands still**, and will not stir till something is bestowed upon the petitioner ; and as I had no money **about** me, I had to feign giving in order to satisfy the horse, and induce him to proceed.' This noble creature deserved a pension and exemption from active service for the **term** of his natural life, on account of his superior education and refined moral sensibility.

#### 141. WIT.

Nothing amuses me more than to observe the utter want of perception of a joke in some minds. Mrs. Jackson called the other day, and spoke of the oppressive heat of the last week. ' Heat, ma'am ! ' I said, ' it was so dreadful here, that I found there was nothing left for it but to take off my flesh and sit in my bones.' ' Take off your flesh and sit in your bones, sir ? Oh, Mr. Smith ! how could you do that ? ' she exclaimed with the utmost gravity. ' Nothing more easy, ma'am ; come and see next time.' But she ordered her carriage, and evidently thought it a very unorthodox proceeding. Miss \* \* \* too, the other day, walking round the grounds at Combe Florey,

exclaimed, 'Oh, why do you chain up that fine Newfoundland dog, Mr. Smith?' 'Because it has a passion for breakfasting on parish boys.' 'Parish boys!' she exclaimed; 'does he really eat boys, Mr. Smith?' 'Yes, he devours them, buttons and all' Her face of horror made me die of laughing.—*Sydney Smith.*

#### 142. A PRODIGIOUS MEMORY.

One day Voltaire, when a young man of about twenty-four, read to La Motte, who had a prodigious memory, a tragedy which he had written. La Motte listened with the greatest possible attention to the end. 'Your tragedy is excellent,' said he, 'and I dare answer beforehand for its success. Only one thing vexes me : you have allowed yourself to borrow, as I can prove to you from the second scene of the fourth act.' Voltaire defended himself as well as he could against the charge. 'I say nothing,' answered La Motte, 'which I cannot support ; and to prove it, I shall recite this same scene, which pleased me so much when I first read it that I got it by heart, and not a word of it has escaped me.' Accordingly, he repeated the whole without hesitation, and with as much animation as if he had composed it himself. All present at the reading of the piece looked at each other, and did not know what to think. The author was utterly confounded. After enjoying his embarrassment for a short time, 'Make yourself easy, sir,' said La Motte; 'the scene is entirely your own—as much your own as all the rest ; but it struck me as so beautiful and touching, that I could not resist the pleasure of committing it to memory.'—*Beeton's Book of Anecdotes.*

#### 143. THE ACORN.

Look at that spreading oak ! the pride of the village green : its trunk is massive, its branches are strong. Its roots, like crooked fangs, strike deep into the soil, and support its huge bulk. The birds build among the boughs ; the cattle rest beneath its shade. The old men point it out to their children, but they themselves remember not its growth. One after another has been born, has died, and this son of the forest has remained the same, daring the storms of two hundred winters.

Yet this large tree was once a little acorn, small in size, mean in appearance ; such as you pick up upon the grass beneath it. This acorn, whose cup can only contain a drop or two of dew, contained the germ of the whole oak. It grew, it spread, it unfolded itself by degrees ; it received nourishment from the rain, the dews, and the rich soil.

Rain, and dews, and soil **could not raise** an oak without the acorn ; **nor** could they make the acorn **anything but** an oak.

#### 144. EARLY RISING.

It cannot be denied that **early rising** is **conducive** both to the health of the body and the improvement of the mind. It was an observation of Swift, that he never knew any man come to greatness and eminence who **lay** in bed **of** a morning. Though this observation of an individual is not received as an universal maxim, it is certain that **some** of the most eminent characters which ever existed accustomed themselves to early rising. It seems, also, that people in general rose earlier in former times than now. In the fourteenth century the shops in Paris were opened at four in the morning ; at present a shop-keeper is scarcely awake at seven. The King of France dined at eight in the morning, and retired to his bedchamber at the same hour in the evening. During the reign of Henry VIII. fashionable people breakfasted at seven in the morning, and dined at ten in the **forenoon**. In Elizabeth's time, the nobility, gentry, and students dined at eleven in the forenoon and supped between five and six in the afternoon.

#### 145. JACK'S DOG, BANDY.

In a large forest in France there lived a poor woodman, who name was Jack. He **made** little money by the sale of his faggots, but enough to support himself, his wife Jenny, and their two children. The **eldest** child was a boy, **with** dark hair, seven years old, called Jean, and the second was a **fair-haired** girl, called Jeanette.

They had also a **curly** dog, black, with a white nose, the best dog in all the country, because he loved his master so much, and this dog was called Bandy.



When the snow lies deep in the forest the wolves that live in its depths grow very hungry and fierce, and come out to look for food. The poor people also suffer much in the time of deep snow, for they cannot get work.

Jack did not fear the wolves when he had his good axe in hand, and went every day to his work. In the morning he said to Jenny : 'Wife, pray do not let Jean and Jeanette run out to play until the wolves have been hunted. It would not be safe. Keep Bandy in too.'

Every morning Jack said the same thing to Jenny, and all went well till one evening he did not come home at the usual time. Jenny went to the door, looked out, came in, then went back, and looked out again. 'How very late he is !' she said to herself.

Then she went outside, and called her husband—'Jack, Jack !'—no answer. Bandy leaped on her, as if to say : 'Shall I go and look for him ?'

'Down, good dog,' said Jenny : 'here, my little Jeanette, run to the gate, and see if your father is coming. You, Jean, go along the road to the end of the garden-paling, and cry aloud, "Father, father !"' The children went as their mother told them, but could not see their father. 'I will go and find him,' said little Jean ; 'even if the wolves should eat me.'

'So will I,' said his little sister, and off they set towards the forest.

In the meantime their father had come home by another road, leaving a bundle of faggots with a neighbour who had ordered them.

'Did you meet the children?' said Jenny as he came in.

'The children?' said Jack ; 'no, indeed ; are they out?'

'I sent them to the end of the paling, but you have come by another road.'

Jack did not put down his axe, but he ran as fast as he could to the spot.

'Take Bandy with you,' cried Jenny ; but Bandy was off already, and gone so far before, that his master could not see him. In vain the poor father called 'Jean, Jeanette : ' no one answered, and his tears began to fall, for he feared his children were lost.

After running on a long, long way, he thought he heard

Bandy bark. He went straight into the wood towards the sound, his axe uplifted in his hand.

Bandy had come up to the two children just as a large wolf was going to seize them. He sprang at the wolf, barking loudly, to call his master. Jack with one blow of his good axe killed the great fierce beast; but it was too late to save poor Bandy—he was dead already, the wolf had killed him.

The father and two children went back to Jenny, full of joy that they were all safe, and yet they could not help crying, they were so sorry that good faithful Bandy was dead. They buried him at the bottom of the garden, and put a large stone over him, on which the schoolmaster wrote in Latin—

Beneath this stone there lies at rest  
Bandy—of all good dogs the best.

Bandy is not yet forgotten in that part of the country, for when anyone is very true and brave and faithful, the people always say of him: 'He is as brave and faithful as Jack's dog, Bandy.'

#### 146. THE GLASS SLIPPER.

Once upon a time, long, long before you were born, even before the old church was built and the yew-tree planted, there lived three sisters in a large tumble-down house. The two eldest sisters were very gay. They went to balls once a week, and spent all their money in fine dress. They could not keep a servant, and so they made their youngest sister do all the work. She washed the clothes, and cooked the dinner, and scrubbed the floors, and cleaned the grates. So, poor little lady, they called her Cinderella, but for all that she was a little lady, though she was dressed like a servant, and a very poor servant too.

One night the king gave a ball, because the prince his son was just of age. The two sisters went to it in fine new dresses, with feathers in their hair, and they never said good-bye to Cinderella, but laughed at her as they went out, and said to each other: 'What an ugly shabby thing she is!' Then they got into the coach, and drove away.

Poor Cinderella sat down on a low stool by the fire, and felt

so sad that she was quite ready to cry. 'What is the matter, Cinderella?' said a voice near her; and turning round she saw her godmother, who was a pretty fairy. 'I want to go to the ball with my sisters,' said Cinderella; 'it must be so very pleasant.' 'Is that all?' said the kind fairy; 'we will soon manage that.' She just touched Cinderella with her wand, and all her old clothes were changed into a fine new ball-dress; such a very pretty dress as never was seen before. She had flowers, too, in her hair, and on her feet a pair of glass slippers.

Cinderella clapped her hands and jumped for joy. But soon she looked sad again. 'How can I go?' she said; 'I cannot walk there in such a dress as this.' 'Go and fetch me a pumpkin,' said the fairy; and as soon as Cinderella brought it a touch of the wand turned it into a fine state-coach. There was the coach, but where were the horses to come from? 'Are there no mice in the trap?' asked the kind fairy. Cinderella ran to look, and brought back six. The fairy touched the mice, and they became six fine large horses, with harness of gold and silver. 'Now for a coachman and footman,' said the fairy. 'Where is the rat-trap?' Cinderella brought it quickly, and inside were two fine rats, with long tails and whiskers. They made a grand coachman and footman with one touch of the fairy's wand. 'There, my dear,' said the fairy, 'now you may go to the ball; but you must mind one thing I have to tell you: you must be home here by twelve o'clock, for if you are not your fine dress will turn to rags; your coach, and horses, and servants will become a pumpkin, and rats, and mice; and you will have to come home on foot.' 'I will take great care,' said Cinderella; and she gave the kind fairy a kiss, and rode away in her coach.

When she reached the ball, the young prince thought her by far the best dressed and most handsome lady in the room; and he danced with her very often. Her sisters did not know her, but said, 'How pretty and well dressed she is!'

Long before the clock struck twelve, Cinderella went away, and rode home in her grand coach. When her sisters came back they found her sitting by the fire in her old clothes; and she heard them talking, as they went to bed, about the grand lady who had been at the ball.

The next week there was a fine ball again; and the kind

fairy came and sent off Cinderella as before, in a dress that was all new except the glass slippers. But on this night Cinderella was dancing so gaily with the prince, that she forgot to look at the clock. It began to strike twelve, and when she heard it she jumped up and ran to the door. As she ran she dropped one of her glass slippers, and the prince picked it up. But when poor Cinderella reached the door she found herself in all her old clothes, and no coach was there, but only some rats, and mice, and an old pumpkin were to be seen in the road. It was a long way home through the wind, with only one glass slipper on her foot ; but there was no help for it, and when her sisters came back, there she sat on her stool by the fire as before.

But now the prince wished to have the pretty lady who had worn the glass slipper for his wife. So the king sent a man with a trumpet all about the country, to proclaim that any lady who could wear the glass slipper was to marry the young prince.

All the ladies tried very hard to get their foot into it ; but, no—it would not do, for it was a fairy slipper, and would fit no one but the right owner. At last the man came to the large old house where Cinderella and her sisters lived. The sisters tried, and tried—first the right foot, then the left, but, no—the slipper would not come on. ‘Please, let me try,’ said Cinderella. ‘Silly girl,’ said her sisters ; ‘you try, indeed, with your great clumsy feet—go and wash your dishes !’ But the man said : ‘Let her try, if she likes.’ And Cinderella took the slipper, and her foot slipped into it, so that it fitted her like a glove.

Her sisters were full of surprise ; but what did they feel when Cinderella put her hand in her pocket, and pulled out the fellow-slipper ! At the same time the fairy came in, and touched her with her wand, and there she stood, the same pretty lady whom they had seen at the ball. The news soon reached the prince, who came with his father the king and took her away to his castle, where she became his wife. But the best of the story is, that she quite forgave her sisters for their unkind treatment, and she and the prince were both so good to them that they all lived happy ever after.—*Chambers's Narrative Series.*

## 147. PRUSSIA.

The Prussian monarchy, the youngest of the great European states, but in population and revenue the fifth among them, and in art, science, and civilisation entitled to the third, if not to the second place, **sprang** from a humble origin. **About** the beginning of the fifteenth century, the marquisate of Brandenburg was bestowed by the Emperor Sigismund on the noble family of Hohenzollern. In the sixteenth century that family embraced the Lutheran doctrines. It obtained from the King of Poland, **early** in the seventeenth century, the investiture of the duchy of Prussia. Even after this accession of territory, the chiefs of the house of Hohenzollern **hardly** ranked with the Electors of Saxony and Bavaria. The soil of Brandenburg was for the **most part** sterile. Even round Berlin, the capital of the province, and round Potsdam, the favourite residence of the Margraves, the country was a desert. In some places the deep sand could with difficulty be forced by assiduous tillage to yield thin crops of rye and oats. In other places the ancient forests, **from which** the conquerors of the Roman empire had descended on the Danube, remained untouched by the hand of man. Where the soil was rich it was generally marshy, and its insalubrity repelled the cultivators whom its fertility attracted. Frederic William, called the Great Elector, was the prince to whose policy his successors have agreed to ascribe their greatness. He acquired by the Peace of Westphalia several valuable possessions, and among them the rich city and district of Magdeburg; and he left to his son Frederic a principality as considerable as **any** which was not called a kingdom.—*Macaulay.*

## 148. THE MONKEY AND THE SNAIL.

There is in the monkey-house in the Botanical Gardens, at Oxford, a certain monkey, usually called Bondy, and much addicted to **practical jokes** and curiosity. I took a large snail, dipped it in water to make it lively, and put it on a shelf that **runs round** the cage. Bondy looked at it **for** a long time, but **would** not approach **until** after many attempts. At last, he came crawling along the bars, ready for flight at **any** moment, and **screwed up** his courage to touch the snail-shell with his

finger. He soon became bolder, and sat on the shelf watching the snail with great gravity. Presently the snail put out its head, and Bondy vanished. However, his curiosity was too strong to permit such a wonderful animal as a snail to pass unnoticed, and he came back again. The snail was alarmed, and withdrew itself into the shell as the monkey came to it, and remained quiet for a few minutes. It soon put out its head again, and Bondy maintained his post, although with much stretching of the neck and glistening of little eyes. By degrees the snail emerged from the shell, and just as one horn was extended Bondy put his finger in the way; the snail, on feeling the finger, instantly withdrew its horns, and Bondy was so terrified that he hid himself in the back room, and would not come near the snail again.—*J. G. Wood.*

#### 149. GENERAL BEDEAU.

Bedeau was one, and not the least, of that group of distinguished officers who learnt the practice of warfare in Africa. It was in these frequent encounters with the Arab tribes, which so long held their ground against the French, that the military qualities which characterised him were developed. General Bedeau was born at Verton, near Nantes, 1804. At the age of thirteen he entered the military school of La Flèche, where he remained three years, and was thence transferred to St. Cyr. After the usual course of studies he obtained his commission as sub-lieutenant on the staff. He got his captain's rank in 1830; in 1831 and 1832 he served as aide-de-camp to Generals Gérard and Schramm, and was remarked at the siege of Antwerp. In 1836 he went to Algeria, where he remained ten years. He distinguished himself greatly at the second siege of Constantine, and when the place fell was appointed its governor. He was soon after promoted to the rank of colonel, and got the command of the 17th Light Infantry, in which he was succeeded by the Duke d'Aumale. His gallantry and ability were equally conspicuous in the Cherchell, Medeah, and Miliana expeditions, in which he was twice severely wounded. As General of Brigade he conducted the operations on the frontier of Morocco, where Abd-el-Kader had taken refuge. After several combats the Arabs were driven from all their positions, and Bedeau oc-

cupied the province of Tlemcen. His conduct at the battle of Isly, under Marshal Bugeaud, procured for him the rank of General of Division, to which was attached the command in chief of the province of Constantine. He took an active part in the expedition against the Kabyles in 1847, and was soon after raised to the important post of Governor-General of Algeria.—*The Times* (Nov. 3, 1863).

## 150. COBDEN.

Mr. C. is a man of slender frame, rather **under** than over the middle **size**, with great ease of manner and flexibility of movement, and the most frank, fascinating smile. His **appearance** is a sufficient **account** of his popularity, for he seems to be one of those men who **carry about** them an atmosphere of vivacity and social exhilaration. We have a very pleasant and **social** time, discussing and comparing things in England and America. Mr. Cobden assured us that he had had curious **calls** from Americans, sometimes. Once an editor of a small village paper **called**, who had been making a tour **through** the rural districts of England. He said that he had asked some mowers how they were prospering. They answered, 'We ain't prosperin'; we're hayin'.' Said Cobden, 'I told the man, "Now don't you go home and publish that in your paper;" but he did, nevertheless, and sent me over the paper, with the story in it.' I **might** have **comforted** him with many a similar anecdote of Americans.—*Mrs. Beecher Stowe* (*Sunny Memories*).

## 151. THE DEY OF ALGIERS AND BOURMONT AT LEGHORN.

Bourmont, the conqueror of Algiers in 1830, **wandering** one day into a café at Leghorn, sat down at the same table with a venerable old Turk, **with** a long white beard and a turban of the shape and dimension of a pumpkin. 'Surely I have seen you **before**,' remarked this ancient Osmanli, pausing between the puffs at his chibouk. 'It **may be**,' the other replied, **unconsciously** paraphrasing Mr. Macready in 'Werner'; 'I **was** a soldier, and am a beggar. I am Marshal Bourmont.' 'Allah is great!' remarked the venerable old gentleman, taking another **pull** at his pipe; '*I was the Dey of Algiers.*' He made

rather a jovial ~~and~~ of it, this savage old Dey ; for he took away plenty of diamonds sewn up in his ~~baggy inexpressibles~~. He was rather too fond, however, of inflicting the bastinado on his numerous wives, and one of them ran away and became a *dame de comptoir* at a coffee-house in Naples.

#### 152. FASHION—THE TYRANNY OF TAILORS.

Tailors must live ; at least they think so, and we have no ~~objection~~. Yet they are great tyrants, and have ingenious ways of torturing their victims. One way is this : they invent a fashion which is ~~strikingly peculiar~~, and ~~get~~ it into vogue by various ~~arts best~~ known to themselves : for example, very short overcoats, with long ~~waists~~, which ~~look well~~ on men whose ~~figure~~ is faultless. The next movement, after everybody is ~~overcoated~~ for the winter, is to ~~bring out~~ a garment which differs as much as possible from the ~~one~~ in fashion ; that is, an overcoat ~~with skirts~~ to the heels, and ~~waist~~ under the armpits. They ~~get~~ half a dozen men of ~~high fashion~~, who look well in ~~anything~~, to parade this new invention, and make the ~~short-coated~~ majority appear out of date. The manœuvre succeeds ; all the dandies are ~~driven~~ to the extravagance of ~~ordering~~ a superfluous coat ; the tailors smile, and the dandies bleed, or their fathers ~~do~~.

#### 153. MOREAU'S TRIAL.

~~Many~~ of the Guards had served under Moreau, and they could not forget ~~how much~~ he was beloved ~~by~~ the soldiers. There was in Paris a general conviction that if Moreau had ~~ventured~~ to say one word to the soldiers in whose ~~charge~~ he was, that that ~~jailer-guard~~ would have immediately formed itself into a guard of honour, ready to execute all that might be necessary for the safety of the conqueror of Hohenlinden. Napoleon had been ~~declared~~ emperor ~~about~~ ten days when, on May 28, the ~~trial~~ commenced. The indignation caused by the ~~arrest~~ of Moreau was openly manifested, and could not be restrained by the police. I am ~~satisfied~~ that a movement would have ~~taken place~~ if the judges had ~~capitally~~ condemned him. A circumstance occurred at one of the ~~sittings~~ which almost produced an electrical effect. I think I still see General



Lecourbe, the worthy friend of Moreau, entering unexpectedly into the **court** with a young child ; taking it up in his arms, he exclaimed **with** a strong voice, and **with** considerable emotion : ' Soldiers, behold the son of your general.' At this unexpected movement all the military present rose and spontaneously presented arms, and at the same time a murmur of applause spread through the **court**. It is certain that had Moreau at that moment said a word, such was the enthusiasm in his favour, that the tribunal would have been **broken up** and the prisoner liberated. But he remained silent.—*Bourrienne*.

#### 154. CROSSING THE ROAD.

Two ladies of distinction stopped in a carriage at a jeweller's near Charing Cross ; one of them only **got out**, and the coach **stood** across the pathway which some gentlemen wanted to **cross** to the other side. They desired the coachman to **move** on a little. The fellow was surly, and refused ; the gentlemen remonstrated, but in vain. During the altercation the lady came to the shop-door and foolishly ordered her coachman not to stir from his place. **On this**, one of the gentlemen opened the coach-door, and with boots and spurs **stepped through** the carriage. He was followed by his companion, to the extreme discomposure of the lady **within**, as well as the lady **without**. To complete the jest, a **party** of sailors **coming** up, observed, that if it was a public thoroughfare they had as much right to it as the gentlemen, and accordingly **scrambled** through the carriage.

#### 155. ESTIMATES OF HAPPINESS.

Some persons, I know, **estimate** happiness by fine houses, gardens, and parks—others by pictures, horses, money, and various things wholly remote from their own species ; but when I wish to ascertain the real felicity of **any** rational man, I always inquire *whom he has to love*. If I find he has nobody, or does not love those he has—even in the midst of all his profusion of finery and grandeur—I pronounce him a being **deep** in adversity.—*Mrs. Inchbald*.

## 156. HOWARD THE PHILANTHROPIST.

I cannot name this gentleman without **remarking**, that his labours and writings have done much **to** open the eyes and hearts of all mankind. He has visited all Europe—not **to survey** the sumptuousness of palaces, or the stateliness of temples; not **to** make accurate measurements of the remains of ancient grandeur, nor **to** form a **scale** of the curiosities of modern art, nor **to** collect medals, or collate manuscripts, but **to** dive into the depths of dungeons, **to** plunge into the infection of hospitals, **to survey** the mansions of sorrow and pain; **to** take the **gauge** and dimensions of misery, depression, and contempt; **to** remember the forgotten, **to attend to** the neglected, **to** visit the forsaken, and compare the distresses of all men in all countries. His plan is original; it is as full of genius as of humanity. It was a voyage of discovery; a circumnavigation of charity. Already, the benefit of his labour is felt more or less in every country: I hope he will **anticipate** his final reward by seeing all its effects fully realised in his own.—*Edmund Burke.*

## 157. THE DERVISE.

A Dervise, travelling through Tartary, being arrived at the town of Balk, went into the king's palace by mistake, thinking it to be a public inn or caravansary.

Having looked about him for some time, he entered into a long gallery, where he **laid down** his wallet, and **spread** his carpet, in order to repose himself upon it, after the manner of the Eastern nations.

He had not been **long** in this posture **before** he was discovered by **some** of the guards, who asked him what was his **business** in that place? The Dervise told them he intended to take up his night's lodging in that caravansary. The guards **let** him know, **in** a very angry manner, that the house he was in was not a caravansary, but the king's palace. It **happened** that the **king** himself passed through the gallery during this debate, and **smiling** at the mistake of the Dervise, asked him how he could be **so dull as** not to distinguish a palace from a caravansary? 'Sire,' says the Dervise, 'give me leave to **ask** your majesty a **question** or two. Who were the persons that lodged

in this house when it was ~~first~~ built?' The king replied, his ancestors. 'And who,' says the Dervise, 'was the last person that lodged here?' The king replied, his father. 'And who is it,' says the Dervise, 'that lodges here at present?' The king told him that it was he himself. 'And who,' says the Dervise, 'will be here after you?' The king answered, the young prince, his son. 'Ah ! sire,' said the Dervise, 'a house that changes its inhabitants so often, and receives ~~such~~ a perpetual succession of guests, is not a palace, but a caravansary.'—*J. Addison.*

### 158. PRINCESS FAIRY-TALE.

Far, ~~far~~ away there is a fine country full of rocky mountains and crystal caves, rich in silvery streams and flowery gardens, where the sun is said never to ~~set~~. There Fancy has been queen for a long, long time ; and she is clothed in youth and beauty. ~~For~~ hundreds of years she has been showering blessings on her people ~~with~~ a ~~free~~ hand ; and she is beloved by all.

But the queen has too great and good a heart to ~~rest~~ content ~~with~~ doing good in her own kingdom. Once she came to earth, for she had heard that there were men living there who passed their lives in sadness and toil. She brought them the fairest flowers and fruits her country produced ; and ~~ever since~~ men have been happy in their labour and mild in their gaiety. Her children, too, not less beautiful and lovely than their royal mother, she sent forth to gladden the heart of mankind.

Now, it ~~came to pass~~ one day that ~~Fairy-tale~~, the queen's elder daughter, returned from the earth. Her mother noticed that she was sad ; ~~yes~~, she had heard her sighing, and seen the tears trickle down her cheek, in secret.

'What is the ~~matter~~ with you, Fairy-tale?' said the queen ; 'you have been so sorrowful and ~~downcast~~ since your journey. ~~Come~~, tell your mother ~~what ails~~ you?' 'Ah ! dear mother,' replied Fairy-tale, 'I should certainly not have been ~~silent~~ so long, ~~only~~ I knew that our ~~troubles were one~~.' 'Tell me all, child,' said the beautiful queen ; 'grief is a heavy burden, you know, which is too much for one, but which ~~two~~ can easily bear ~~between them~~.' 'Then I will tell you, dear mother, as you wish it,' answered Fairy-tale. 'You know how I love the people of the earth ; how glad I am to sit down with the poorest

peasant at his cottage-door, to **while** away an hour with him, when work is over. Well, **in former times**, they used to greet me kindly, and **shake** hands with me when I came ; and they followed me with smiles of delight when I went away ; but now, alas, it is **so no more !**

‘Poor little Fairy-tale !’ said the queen, stroking her cheek, which was moist **with** a tear ; ‘but perhaps this is only a whim of **yours ?**’

‘Oh, no ; I **feel** too sure of it,’ answered Fairy-tale ; ‘they do not love me **any more**. I am **met with** cold looks **wherever** I go ; they are not glad to see me **anywhere** now.’

The queen leant her forehead on her hand, and remained awhile in silent thought. And at last she **remarked**, ‘**How comes it**, Fairy-tale, that the people **below** are so changed ?’

‘Men have **grown matter-of-fact**, as they call it,’ answered Fairy-tale ; ‘they are just like tailors, always taking the measure of **everything** that comes from your kingdom. So if **anyone** comes who is not quite to their taste, they begin to make a great noise, and **beat** him, and drive him away in **disgrace**. Ah ! mother, there is not a spark more of love or hearty simplicity to be found. How **well off** my little brothers, the *Dreams*, are ! they skip so lightly and merrily down to the earth. They go to the people when asleep, and weave and paint them all sorts of pretty things that gladden the heart and please the eye !’

‘Your brothers are **light of foot**,’ said the queen ; ‘and, after all, my **dear**, you have no reason to envy them ; because they are not to blame for their good fortune. But I see very well **how all this is**—your spiteful aunt has been telling **stories** of us.’

‘*Fashion*, do you **mean ?**’ cried Fairy-tale. ‘Surely that is impossible, for she always was so kind to us before !’

‘Oh, I know the **meddlesome gossip**,’ replied the queen ; ‘but try again, my dear child, in spite of her ; **one** must never be tired of doing good.’

‘Ah, mother, but if she **shuts** the door upon me **outright**, or if she tells naughty stories of me, so that men turn away their heads, and let me stand lonely and forsaken, what **am** I to do ?’

‘If the old **ones**,’ said the queen, ‘are **fooled over** by the **painted dame**, and despise you, then **make up** to the young !’

They are my favourites ; to them I send my prettiest pictures by your brothers, the Dreams : yes, I have often floated down to them myself, and kissed and fondled and played romps with them.'

'Oh, the dear children !' cried Fairy-tale, with a new hope. 'Yes, so it shall be. I will make another trial with them.'

'Do so, darling child,' said the queen. 'Go to them. Be sure you please the little ones, and then the old ones won't send you away.'—*Hauff*.

#### 159. ONE'S OWN CHILDREN ARE ALWAYS PRETTIEST.

A sportsman went out once into a wood to shoot, and he met a snipe.

'Dear friend,' said the snipe, 'don't shoot my children !'

'How shall I know your children?' asked the sportsman : 'what are they like?'

'Oh !' said the snipe, 'mine are the prettiest children in all the wood.'

'Very well,' said the sportsman, 'I'll not shoot them ; don't be afraid.'

But for all that when he came back there, he had a whole string of young snipes in his hand, which he had shot.

'Oh, oh !' said the snipe, 'why did you shoot my children after all?'

'What ! these your children !' said the sportsman ; 'why, I shot the ugliest I could find ; that I did !'

'Woe is me !' said the snipe ; 'don't you know that everybody thinks his own children the prettiest?'

*Popular Tales from the Norse.*

## PART IV.

## 160. SAGACITY OF DOG AND CAT.

The Newfoundland dog is ~~known~~ to be superior to most others in the power of swimming, for which it is peculiarly fitted ~~by~~ having the foot partly ~~webbed~~. Some years ago a nurse was playing with a child on the parapet of a bridge at Dublin; with a sudden spring the child fell into the river. The spectators saw the waters close ~~over~~ the child, and imagined that it had sunk ~~to~~ rise no more, when a noble dog, seeing the catastrophe, gazed wistfully ~~at~~ the ripple in the stream made by the child's descent, and ~~rushed~~ in to its rescue. At the same instant the poor little thing reappeared ~~on~~ the surface: the dog seized it, and with a firm but gentle pressure bore it to the shore without injury. Among the spectators attracted to the spot was a gentleman who appeared strongly impressed ~~with~~ admiration for the sagacity and promptness of the dog. ~~On~~ hastening to ~~get nearer~~ to him, he saw, with terror, joy, and surprise, that the child thus rescued was his own !

The sagacity of the feline race is clearly evinced in the following anecdote:— 'Mr. Tiedeman, the famous Saxon dentist, had a valuable ~~tortoise-shell~~ cat, that ~~for days~~ did nothing but moan. Guessing the cause, he looked into its mouth, and seeing a decayed tooth, soon relieved it of its pain. The following day there were at least ten cats at his door—the day after, twenty ; and they went on increasing at such a rate that he was obliged to ~~keep~~ a bulldog to drive them away. But nothing would help. A cat who had the toothache ~~would~~ come ~~any~~ number of miles to him. However, being one morning very nervous, he accidentally broke the jaw of an old ~~tabby~~. The news of this spread like wildfire. Not a single cat ever came to him afterwards.'

## 161. A 'REASONABLE' MONKEY.

Dr. Guthrie relates the following amusing anecdote of a *reasonable* monkey:—

'Jack, as he was called, seeing his master and some companions drinking, with those imitative powers for which his species is remarkable, finding half a glass of whisky left, took it up and drank it ~~off~~. It ~~new~~, of course, to his head. Amid their loud roars of laughter, he began to skip, hop, and dance. Jack was drunk. Next day, when they went, with the intention of repeating the fun, to take the poor monkey from his box, he was not to be seen. Looking inside, ~~there~~ he lay, crouching in a corner. 'Come out !' said his master. Afraid to disobey, he came, walking on three legs—the fore-paw that was laid on his forehead saying, as plain as words could do, that he had a headache.

'Having left him some days to ~~get well~~ and resume his gaiety, they at length ~~carried~~ him ~~off~~ to the old scene of revel. On entering he eyed the glasses with manifest terror, skulking behind the chair ; and on his master ordering him to drink he ~~bolted~~, and he was on the house-top in a twinkling. They ~~called~~ him ~~down~~. He would not come. His master ~~shook~~ the whip at him. Jack ~~grinned~~ defiance. A gun, of which he was always much afraid, was pointed at this disciple of temperance ; he ducked his head, and slipped over to the back of the house ; upon which, seeing his predicament, and less afraid, apparently, of the fire than the fire-water, the monkey leaped at a bound on the chimney-top, and ~~getting down~~ into a flue, held on by his fore-paws. He ~~would rather~~ be singed than drunk. He triumphed ; and, although his master kept him for twelve years after that, he never could persuade the monkey to taste another drop of whisky.'

#### 162. MAHOMET.

Mahomet, or more ~~properly~~ Mohammed, the only son of Abdallah and Amina, was born at Mecca, four years after the death of Justinian, and two months after the defeat of the Abyssinians, whose victory would have introduced into the Caaba the religion of the Christians. In his early infancy he was ~~deprived~~ of his father, his mother, and his grandfather ; his uncles were strong and numerous ; and in the ~~division~~ of the ~~inheritance~~ the orphan's share was reduced to five camels and an Ethiopian maid-servant. Abu Taleb, the most respectable of his uncles, was the guide and guardian of his youth.

Mahomet, in his twenty-fifth year, entered into the service of Cadijah, a rich and noble widow of Mecca, who soon rewarded his fidelity with the gift of her hand and fortune. The marriage contract describes him as the most accomplished of the tribe of Koreish ; and stipulates a dowry of twelve ounces of gold and twenty camels, which was supplied by the liberality of his uncle. By this alliance, the son of Abdallah was restored to the station of his ancestors ; and the judicious Cadijah was content with his domestic virtues, till, in the fortieth year of his age, he assumed the title of a prophet, and proclaimed the religion of the Koran.

According to the tradition of his companions, Mahomet was distinguished by the beauty of his person, an outward gift that is seldom despised, except by those to whom it has been refused. Before he spoke, the orator engaged on his side the affections of a public or private audience. They applauded his commanding presence, his majestic aspect, his piercing eye, his gracious smile, his flowing beard, his countenance that painted every sensation of his soul, and his gestures that enforced each expression of the tongue. In the familiar offices of life he scrupulously adhered to the grave and ceremonious politeness of his country : his respectful attention to the rich and powerful was dignified by his condescension and affability to the poorest citizens of Mecca : the frankness of his manner concealed the artifice of his views. His memory was capacious and retentive ; his imagination sublime ; his judgment clear, rapid, and decisive. He possessed the courage both of thought and action ; and, although his designs might gradually expand with his success, the first idea which he entertained of his divine mission bears the stamp of an original and superior genius. The son of Abdallah was educated in the bosom of the noblest race, in the use of the purest dialect of Arabia. With these powers of eloquence, Mahomet was an illiterate barbarian ; his youth had never been instructed in the arts of reading and writing ; the common ignorance exempted him from shame or reproach, but he was reduced to a narrow circle of existence, and deprived of those faithful mirrors which reflect to our mind the minds of sages and heroes. From his earliest youth Mahomet was addicted to religious contemplation ; each year, during the month of Ramadan, he withdrew from the world, and in the cave



of Hera, three miles from Mecca, he consulted the spirit of fraud or enthusiasm, whose abode is not in the heavens, but in the mind of the Prophet. The faith, which under the name of *Islam*, he preached to his family and nation, is compounded of an eternal truth and a necessary fiction, THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD, AND THAT MAHOMET IS THE APOSTLE OF GOD  
—*Gibbon*. 1737–1794.

### 163. THE VULTURE AND HIS CHILDREN.

‘My children,’ said an old vulture to his young ones, ‘you will the less want my instructions, because you have had my practice before your eyes. You have seen me snatch from the farm the household fowls, you have seen me seize the leveret in the bush, and the kid in the pasture ; you know how to fix your talons, and how to take your flight when you are laden with your prey. But you remember the taste of more delicious food. I have often regaled you with the flesh of man.’ ‘Tell us,’ said the young vultures, ‘where man may be found, and how he may be known ; his flesh is surely the natural food of the vulture. Why have you never brought a man in your talons to the nest ?’ ‘He is too bulky,’ said the vulture ; ‘when we find a man we can only tear away his flesh, and leave his bones upon the ground.’ ‘Since man is so big,’ said the young ones, ‘how do you kill him ? You are afraid of the wolf and of the bear ; by what power are vultures superior to man ? Is man more defenceless than a sheep ?’ ‘We have not the strength of man,’ returned the vulture, ‘and I am sometimes in doubt whether we have his subtlety ; and the vultures would seldom feast upon his flesh, had not nature that devoted him to our uses infused into him a strange ferocity, which I have never observed in any other being that feeds upon the earth. Two herds of men will often meet and shake the earth with noise, and fill the air with fire. When you hear noise, and see fire, with flashes along the ground, hasten to the place with your swiftest wing, for men are surely destroying one another ; you will then find the ground smoking with blood, and covered with carcasses, of which many are dismembered and mangled for the convenience of the vulture.’ ‘But when men have killed their prey,’ said the pupil, ‘why do they not eat it ? When the wolf has killed a sheep, he suffers not the vulture to touch it till he has satisfied himself. Is not

man another kind of wolf?' 'Man,' said the old vulture, 'is the only beast who kills that which he does not devour, and this quality makes him so much a benefactor to our species.' 'If man kill our prey, and lay it in our way,' said the young one, 'what need shall we have of labouring for ourselves?' 'Because man will, sometimes, remain for a long time quiet in his den. The old vultures will tell you when you are to watch his motions. When you see men in great numbers moving *close together*, like a flight of storks, you may conclude that they are hunting, and that you will soon revel in human blood.' 'But still,' said the young one, 'I would gladly know the reason of this mutual slaughter; I would never kill what I could not eat.' 'My child,' said the vulture, 'this is a question which I cannot answer, though I am *reckoned* the most subtle bird of the mountain. When I was young, I used frequently to visit the eyry of an old vulture, who dwelt upon the Carpathian rocks; he had made many observations; he knew the *places* that afforded prey round his habitation, as far in every direction as the strongest wing can fly between the rising and the setting of the summer sun; he had fed year after year on the entrails of men. His opinion was, that men had only the appearance of animal life, being really vegetables with a power of motion; and that, as the boughs of an oak are dashed together by the storm, that swine may fatten upon the fallen acorns, so men are by some unaccountable power driven one against another, till they lose their motion, that vultures may be fed. Others think they have observed something of contrivance and policy among these mischievous beings; and those that hover most closely round them pretend that there is, in every herd, one that gives directions to the rest, and seems to be more eminently delighted with a wide carnage. What it is that entitles him to such pre-eminence we know not; he is seldom the biggest or the swiftest, but he shows by his eagerness and diligence that he is, more than any of the others, a friend to the vultures.'—*S. Johnson, 1709–1784.*

#### 164. THE DEATH OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Some incidents happened which revived her tenderness for Essex, and filled her with the deepest sorrow for the consent which she had *unwarily* given to his execution.

The Earl of Essex, after his return from the fortunate ex-

pedition against Cadiz, observing the increase of the queen's fond attachment towards him, **took occasion** to regret that the necessity of her service required him often to be absent from her person, and exposed him to all those ill **offices** which his enemies, more assiduous in their attendance, could employ against him. She was moved with this tender jealousy; and, making him the present of a ring, desired him to keep that pledge of her affection, and assured him that into **whatever** disgrace he should fall, whatever **prejudices** she might be induced to entertain against him, yet, if he sent her that ring, she would immediately, upon sight of it, recall her former tenderness, and would lend a favourable ear to his apology. Essex, notwithstanding all his misfortunes, reserved this precious gift to the last extremity; but after his trial and condemnation, he resolved to **try** the experiment, and he committed the ring to the Countess of Nottingham, whom he **desired** to deliver it to the queen. The countess was **prevailed** on by her husband, the mortal enemy of Essex, not to execute the commission; and Elizabeth, who still expected that her favourite would make this last appeal to her tenderness, and who ascribed the neglect of it to his invincible obstinacy, was, after much delay and many internal combats, pushed by resentment and **policy** to sign the warrant for his execution. The Countess of Nottingham falling into sickness, and **affected** with the near approach of death, was seized with remorse for her conduct; and, having obtained a visit from the queen, she craved her pardon, and revealed to her the fatal secret. The queen, astonished at this incident, burst into a furious passion; she shook the dying countess in her bed, and crying to her that God might pardon her, but she never could, she **broke** from her, and thenceforth resigned herself over to the deepest and most incurable melancholy. She rejected all consolation; she even refused food and sustenance; and throwing herself on the floor she remained sullen and immovable, feeding her thoughts on her afflictions, and declaring life and existence an insufferable burden to her. Few words she uttered, and they were all expressive of some inward grief which she **cared** not to reveal; but sighs and groans were the chief vent which she gave to her despondency. Ten days and nights she lay upon the carpet, leaning on cushions which her **maids** brought her; and her physicians could not persuade

her to **allow** herself to be put to bed, much less to make trial of any remedies which they prescribed to her.

### 165. POOR DIGGS !

The quarter-to-ten bell rang, and the small boys **went off** upstairs, praising their champion and counsellor, who stretched himself out on the bench before the hall fire. There he lay, a very queer specimen of boyhood, by name Diggs. He was young for his size, and very clever. His friends at home having regard, I suppose, to his age, and not to his size and place in the school, had not put him into **tails**, and even his jackets were always too small, and he had a talent for destroying clothes and making himself **look shabby**. He was not intimate with **any** of the bigger boys, who were **warned off** by his oddnesses, for he was a very queer fellow ; besides, among other failings, he had that of **lack of cash** in a remarkable degree. He brought as much money as other boys to school, but got rid of it **in no time**, no one knew how. And then, being also reckless, he borrowed from **anyone** ; and when his debts increased and creditors pressed, he **would** have an auction in the hall of everything he possessed in the world, selling even his school-books, candlestick, and study-table. **For** weeks, after one of these auctions, having rendered his study uninhabitable, he **would** live about the school-room and hall, doing his **exercises** on old letter-backs and **odd** scraps of paper, and learning his lessons no one knew how. He never meddled with any little boy, and was popular among them, though they all looked upon him with a sort of compassion, and called him 'poor Diggs,' not being able to resist appearances. However, he seemed equally indifferent to the sneers of big boys and the pity of small ones, and lived his own queer life with much apparent enjoyment to himself.

Greatly were East and Tom drawn towards old Diggs, who, in an **uncouth** way, began to take a good deal of notice of them, and once or twice came to their study when Flashman, the **bully** of the school, was there, who immediately decamped in consequence. The boys thought that Diggs **must** have been watching.

When, therefore, **about** this time, an auction was one night

announced to **take place** in the hall, at which, amongst the superfluities of other boys, all Diggs' household goods for the **time being** were going to the **hammer**, East and Tom devoted their ready cash (some four shillings sterling) to redeem, on behalf of their protector, **such articles as** that sum would cover. Accordingly, they duly attended to **bid**, and Tom became the owner of two lots of Diggs' things. Lot 1, price one and three-pence, consisted (as the auctioneer remarked) of a 'valuable assortment of old metals,' in the shape of a mouse-trap, a **cheese-toaster** without a handle, and a saucepan; lot 2, of a dirty tablecloth and green **baize** curtain. East, for one-and-sixpence, purchased a leather paper-case, with a lock but no key, **once** handsome, but now **much the worse** for wear. But they had still the point to settle of how to get Diggs to take the things without hurting his feelings. This they solved by leaving them in his study, which was never locked when he was out. Diggs remembered who had bought the lots, and came to their study soon after, and sat silent some time cracking his great red finger-joints. Then he laid hold of their exercises, and began looking over and correcting them, and at last got up, and turning his back to them, said, 'You are uncommon good-hearted little **beggars**, you two. I **value** that paper-case; my sister gave it me last holidays—I won't forget;' and so **tumbled** out into the passage, leaving them embarrassed but not sorry that he knew what they had done.—*Tom Brown's Schooldays.*

## 166. WAT TYLER.

The Government of England under Richard the Second wanted money; accordingly, a certain tax, called the **Poll-tax**, which had **originated** in the last reign, was ordered to be levied on the people. This was a tax on every person in the kingdom, male and female, above the age of fourteen, of three groats, or three fourpenny-pieces a year. Clergymen were **charged** more, and only beggars were exempted.

The people of Essex rose against the poll-tax, and, being severely **handed** by the Government officers, killed some of them. At this **very** time, one of the tax-collectors, going his **round** from house to house, at Dartford, in Kent, came to the cottage of **one** Wat, a tiler by trade, and claimed the tax upon

his daughter. Her mother, who was at home, declared that she was under the age of fourteen ; upon that the collector behaved in a savage way, and brutally insulted Wat Tyler's daughter. The daughter screamed, the mother screamed ; Wat the Tiler, who was at work not far off, ran to the spot, and enraged at the treatment which his daughter had suffered, **struck** the collector **dead** at a blow. Instantly the people of the town **uprose** as one man. They made Wat Tyler their leader, and joined with the people of Essex, who were in arms under a priest called Jack Straw ; they took out of Maidstone prison another priest, called John Ball, and gathering in numbers as they went along, advanced in a great confused army of poor men, to Blackheath. It is said, that they wanted to abolish all property, and to declare all men equal. I do not think this very likely, because they stopped the travellers upon the road, and made them **swear** to be **true** to King Richard and the people. **For** were they at all disposed to injure those who had done them no harm merely because they were of high station ; for the King's mother, who had to pass through their camps at Blackheath, on her way to her young son, lying for safety in the Tower of London, had merely to kiss a few **dirty-faced rough-bearded** men, who were noisily fond of royalty, in order to get away.

The following day the whole mass marched on to London Bridge. There was a drawbridge in the middle, which William Walworth, the Mayor, **caused** to be raised, to prevent their coming into the City ; but they soon terrified the citizens into lowering it again, and spread themselves with great uproar over the streets. They broke open the prisons, they burnt the papers in Lambeth Palace, they destroyed the Duke of Lancaster's Palace, the Savoy in the Strand—said to be the most beautiful and splendid in England—they set fire to the books and documents in the Temple, and made a great riot. Many of these outrages were committed in drunkenness, since those citizens who had well-filled cellars were only too glad to throw them open to save the rest of their property ; but even the drunken rioters were very careful to steal nothing. They were so angry with one man, who was seen to take a silver cup at the Savoy Palace and put it in his breast, that they drowned him in the river, cup and all. The young King had been taken out to treat with them before they committed these excesses,

but he and the people about him were so frightened by the riotous shouts, that they **got back** to the Tower in the best way they could. This made the insurgents bolder, so they went on **rioting away**, striking off the heads of those who did not at a moment's notice declare for King Richard and the people—and killing as many of the unpopular persons whom they supposed to be their enemies as they could by any means **lay hold of**. In this manner they passed one very violent day, and then proclamation was made that the King would meet them at Mile End, and grant their requests. The rioters went to Mile End, to the number of sixty thousand, and there the King met them. To him the rioters peaceably proposed four conditions:—First, that neither they nor their children, nor **any** coming after them, should be made slaves **any more**. Secondly, that the **rent** of land should be fixed at a certain price in money, instead of being paid in service. Thirdly, that they should have liberty to buy and sell in all markets and public places like other free men. Fourthly, that they should be pardoned for past offences. Heaven knows, there was nothing very unreasonable in these proposals. The young King deceitfully pretended to think so, and kept thirty clerks up all night writing out a Charter accordingly. Now, Wat Tyler himself wanted more than this. He wanted the entire abolition of the Forest Laws. He was not at Mile End with the rest, but while that meeting was being held, broke into the Tower of London, and slew the Archbishop and the Treasurer, for whose heads the people had cried out loudly the day before. He and his men even thrust their swords into the bed of the Princess of Wales, while the princess was in it, to make certain that none of their enemies were concealed there.

So Wat and his men still **continued** armed, and rode about the City. Next morning, the King, with a small train of some sixty gentlemen, among whom was Walworth the Mayor, rode into Smithfield, and saw Wat and his people at a little distance. Wat said to his men, 'There is the King. I will go speak with him, and tell him what we want.' Straightway Wat rode up to him, and began to talk. 'King,' said Wat, 'dost thou see all my men there?' 'Ah!' said the King, 'why?' 'Because,' said Wat, 'they are all at my command, and have sworn to do **whatever** I bid them' Some declared afterwards that as Wat

said this, he laid his hand on the King's bridle. Others declared that he was seen to play with his own dagger. I think myself that he just spoke to the King like a rough angry man as he was, and did nothing more. At any rate, he was expecting no attack, and prepared for no resistance, when Walworth, the Mayor, did the not very valiant deed of drawing a short sword and stabbing him in the throat ; he dropped from his horse, and one of the King's people speedily ~~anished~~ him. So fell Wat Tyler. Fawners and flatterers made a mighty triumph of it, and ~~set up~~ a cry which will occasionally find an echo to this day. But Wat was a hard-working man, who had suffered much, and had been foully outraged ; and it is probable that he was a man of a much higher nature and a much braver spirit than ~~any~~ of those who exulted then, and have exulted since, over his defeat.—*Charles Dickens.*

#### 167. THE HUMOURS OF LAW.

##### A

In the 'Life of O'Connell' we find several piquant and amusing anecdotes of that great representative of *Repeal*. He was once examining a witness, whose inebriety, at the time to which the ~~evidence~~ referred, it was essential to his client's case to prove. He quickly discovered the man's character. 'Well, Darby, you told the truth to this gentleman?' 'Yes, your honour, Counsellor O'Connell.' 'How do you know my name?' 'Ah ! sure everyone knows our own *pathriot*.' 'Well, you are a ~~good-humoured~~, honest fellow ; now tell me, Darby, did you take a drop of ~~anything~~ that day?' 'Why, your honour, I took my *share* of a pint of spirits.' 'Your share of it; now, by ~~virtue~~ of your oath, was not your share of it *all but the pewter*?' 'Why, then, dear knows, that's true for you, sir.' The court was convulsed at ~~both~~ question and answer.

##### B

Here is an instance of his ~~ready~~ tact and infinite resource in the defence of his client. In a trial at Cork for murder, the principal witness ~~swore~~ strongly against the prisoner. He particularly swore that a hat, found near the place of the murder, belonged to the prisoner, whose name was James. 'By virtue of your oath, are you sure that this is the same hat?' 'Yes.' 'Did you ~~examine~~ it carefully before you swore, in your infor-



mation, that it was the prisoner's?' 'I did.' 'Now let me see,' said O'Connell, as he took up the hat and began to examine it carefully in the inside. He then spelled aloud the name of James, slowly, and repeated the question as to whether the hat contained the name; when the respondent promptly replied, 'It did.' 'Now, my lord,' said O'Connell, holding up the hat to the bench, 'there is an end of the case—there is no name **whatever** inscribed in the hat.' The result was an instant acquittal.

## C

The following is an amusing anecdote of the well-known Cooke, the actor and musician. At a trial in the Court of King's Bench, in 1833, betwixt certain music-publishers as to an alleged piracy of an arrangement of the song of 'The Old English Gentleman,' Cooke was **subpoenaed** as a witness by one of the parties. On his **cross-examination** by Sir James Scarlett for the **opposite side**, that learned counsel questioned him thus:—'Now, sir, you say that the two melodies are the same, but different; now what do you mean by that, sir?' To this Tom promptly answered,—'I said that the notes in the two copies were alike, but with a different accent, the one being in common time, the other in six-eight time; and consequently, the position of the accented notes was different.'—'Now, pray sir, don't **beat about the bush**, but explain to the jury, who are supposed to know nothing about music, the meaning of what you call accent.' *Cooke*.—'Accent in music is a certain **stress** laid upon a particular note, in the same manner as you would lay a stress upon any given word for the purpose of being better understood. Thus, if I were to say, "You are an *ass*," it **rests** on *ass*; but if I were to say, "*You* are an *ass*," it rests on *you*, Sir James.' Shouts of laughter by the whole court followed this repartee. Silence at length having been obtained, the judge, with much seeming gravity, accosted the counsel thus: 'Are you satisfied, Sir James?' Sir James (who had become *scarlet* in more than name), in a great huff, said—'The witness may go down.'

## D

'I call upon you,' said the counsellor, 'to state distinctly upon what authority you are prepared to **swear to the mare's age**?' 'Upon what authority?' said the ostler, interrogatively.

'You are to reply to, and not to repeat, the questions put to you.' 'I doesn't consider a man's bound to answer a question afore he's time to turn it in his mind.' 'Nothing can be more simple, sir, than the question put. I again repeat it: Upon what authority do you swear to the animal's age?' 'The best authority,' responded the witness, gruffly. 'Then why such evasion? Why not state it at once?' 'Well, then, if you must have it.' 'Must! I will have it,' vociferated the counsellor, interrupting the witness. 'Well, then, if you must and will have it,' rejoined the ostler, with imperturbable gravity, 'why, then, I had it myself from the mare's own mouth.' A simultaneous burst of laughter rang through the court.

E

Our readers may remember the story of the two Irish friends, who, from long practice, arrived at great proficiency in the science of unlawfully abstracting their neighbour's property, and were not only true to the old maxim of 'honour among thieves,' but evinced an ingenuity and skill worthy of a better cause. One, having appropriated a goose, was on the point of being condemned by a jury for theft, when the friend appeared and swore that the bird was his, and had been ever since it was a gosling, and the prisoner on this was acquitted. Afterwards, in the course of his calling, the ingenious witness was himself arraigned for stealing a gun. 'Don't be uneasy,' whispered the former culprit, 'I'll release ye.' Thereupon he stopped into the witness-box, and boldly affirmed that the gun was his, and that it had been in his possession ever since it had been a pistol.

F

One or two amusing anecdotes we are tempted here to present. We cite them from a veritable 'printed boke,' and, therefore, need not vouch for their authenticity. A member of the bar in one of the Eastern States had espoused the cause of a man indicted for passing counterfeit money. After a long and severely contested trial, the 'learned' gentleman obtained an acquittal for the prisoner, who, affecting an overwhelming sense of gratitude, while pleading poverty and the claims of a family as an apology for the smallness of the fee, took his leave of his legal friend. When the unsuspecting counsellor, attor-

H

ney, or barrister—for these terms are generally used **inter-changeably** in the United States—looked at his fee, he found it to be of spurious coin! This is a rare instance of a lawyer duped.

## G

As no one denies that the bar has been ever distinguished for eloquence, it is not needful for us to cite a list of luminous names to prove the fact. Rather would we present the following curious case of an attorney, who was **possessed** of a wonderful facility in '**facing both ways**.' A Scottish advocate, we have forgotten his name, having on a certain occasion drunk rather too freely, was **called on** unexpectedly to plead in a cause in which he had been retained. The lawyer **mistook** the party for whom he was engaged, and to the great amazement of the agent who had to **fee** him, and to the absolute horror of the poor client, who was **in court**, he delivered a long and fervent speech, directly opposite to the interests he had been **called upon** to defend. Such was his zeal, that no **whispered** remonstrance, no jostling of the elbow, could stop him. But just as he was about to sit down, the trembling client, in a brief note, informed him that he had been pleading for the **wrong party**. This intimation, which would have disconcerted most men, had a very different effect on the advocate, who, with an air of infinite composure, resumed his oration. 'Such, my lords,' said he, 'is the statement which you will probably hear from my learned brother on the **opposite** side in this cause. I shall now, therefore, beg leave, in a few words, to show your lordships how utterly untenable are the principles, and how **distorted** are the facts, upon which this very specious statement has proceeded.' The learned gentleman then went over the whole ground, and did not take his seat until he had completely and energetically refuted the whole of his former pleading.

## H

Sir George Rose, when at the bar, having the note-book of the regular **reporter** of Lord Eldon's decisions put into his hand, with a request that he would take a note for him of any decision which should be given, **entered** in it the following lines, as a full record of all that was **material** which had occurred during the day:—

Mr. Leach  
 Made a speech,  
     Angry, neat, but wrong ;

Mr. Hart,  
 On the other part,  
     Was heavy, dull, and long ;

Mr. Parker  
 Made the case darker,  
     Which was dark enough without ;

Mr. Cooke  
 Cited his book,  
     And the Chancellor said—' I DOUBT.'

This *jeu d'esprit*, **lying about** Westminster Hall, at length reached the Chancellor, who was much **amused** with it, notwithstanding its personal allusion. Soon after, Rose having to argue before him a very untenable proposition, the Chancellor gave his opinion very gravely, thus: 'For these reasons, the judgment must be against your clients; *and here, Mr. Rose, the Chancellor DOES NOT DOUBT.*'

## 168. THE MYSTERIES OF MEDICINE.

There was a notorious charlatan at Paris, some years ago, named Mantaccini, who, after having squandered his patrimony, sought to retrieve his fortune by **turning** quack. He **started** his carriage, and made tours round the country, pompously professing to effect cures of all diseases with a single **touch**, or a simple look. Failing in this bold essay, he attempted another yet more daring—that of reviving the dead at will! To remove all doubt, he declared that, in fifteen days, he would go to the churchyard, and restore to life its inhabitants, though buried fifteen years. This declaration excited a general rumour and murmur against the doctor, who, not in the least disconcerted, **applied** to the magistrate, and requested that he might be put under a guard to prevent his escape, until he should perform his undertaking. The proposition inspired the greatest confidence, and the whole city came to consult the clever empiric, and purchase his *baume de vie*. His consultations

were most numerous, and he received large sums of money. At length, the noted day approached, and the doctor's valet, fearing for his shoulders began to manifest signs of uneasiness. 'You know nothing of mankind,' said the quack to his servant; 'be quiet.' Scarcely had he spoken the words, when the following letter was presented to him from a rich citizen:—'Sir, the great operation you are about to perform has broken my rest. I have a wife buried for some time, who was a fury, and I am unhappy enough already, without her resurrection. In the name of heaven, do not make the experiment. I will give you fifty louis to keep your secret to yourself.' Soon after, two dashing beaux arrived, who urged him with the most earnest entreaties not to raise their old father, formerly the greatest miser in the city, as, in such an event, they would be reduced to the most deplorable indigence. They offered him a fee of sixty louis; but the doctor shook his head in doubtful compliance. Scarcely had they retired, when a young widow, on the eve of matrimony, threw herself at the feet of the quack, and, with sobs and sighs, implored his mercy. In short, from morn till night he received letters, visits, presents, and fees, to an excess which absolutely overwhelmed him. The minds of the citizens were differently and violently agitated: some by fear, and others by curiosity, so that the mayor of the city waited upon the doctor, and said: 'Sir, I have not the least doubt, from my experience of your rare talents, that you will be able to accomplish the resurrection in our churchyard, the day after to-morrow, according to your promise; but I pray you to observe that our city is in the utmost uproar and confusion, and to consider the dreadful revolution your experiment must produce in every family; I entreat you, therefore, not to attempt it, but to go away, and thus restore tranquillity to the city. In justice, however, to your rare and divine talents, I shall give you an attestation, in due form, under our seal, that you *can revive the dead*, and that it was our own fault we were not eye-witnesses of your power.' This certificate, our authority continues, was duly signed and delivered. The illustrious Mantaccini left for other cities, to **work** new miracles and manœuvres. In a short time he returned to Paris, loaded with gold, laughing at the credulity of his victims.

## 169. AN EASTERN APOLOGUE.

Jesus arrived one evening at the gates of a certain city, and He sent His disciples forward to prepare supper, while He Himself, intent on doing good, walked through the streets into the market-place. And He saw at the corner of the market some people gathered together looking at an object on the ground ; and He drew near to see what it might be. It was a dead dog, with a halter round his neck, by which he appeared to have been dragged through the dirt ; and a viler, a more abject, a more unclean thing, never met the eyes of man. And those who stood by looked on with abhorrence. 'Faugh !' said one, stopping his nose ; 'it pollutes the air.' 'How long,' said another, 'shall this foul beast offend our sight ?' 'Look at his torn hide,' said a third ; 'one could not even cut a shoe out of it.' 'And his ears,' said a fourth, 'all draggled and bleeding !' 'No doubt,' said a fifth, 'he hath been hanged for thieving !' And Jesus heard them, and looking down compassionately on the dead creature, He said : 'Pearls are not equal to the whiteness of his teeth !' Then the people turned towards Him with amazement, and said among themselves : 'Who is this ? this must be Jesus of Nazareth, for only He could find something to pity and approve even in a dead dog ;' and being ashamed, they bowed their heads before Him, and went each on his way.—*Mrs. Jameson.*

170. SWEDISH LEGEND OF THE LAPWING, THE STORK,  
AND THE SWALLOW.

It was on that fearful Friday when our Saviour hung in His agony upon the cross, when the sun was turned into blood, and darkness was upon all the earth, that three birds, flying from east to west, passed by the accursed hill of Golgotha. First came the lapwing, and when the bird saw the sight before him he flew round the cross, crying in his querulous tone, 'Torment him ! torment him !' For this reason the lapwing is for ever accursed, and can never be at rest ; it flies round and round its nest, fluttering and uttering a plaintive cry ; in the swamp its eggs are stolen. Then came the stork, and the stork cried in its sorrow and its grief for the ill deed done, 'Give Him

strength ! give Him strength !' Therefore is the stork blessed, and **wherever** it comes it is welcome, and the people love to see it build upon their houses ; it is a sacred bird, and for ever unharmed. Lastly came the swallow, and when it saw what was done, it cried, ' Refresh Him ! cool Him ! ' So the swallow is the most beloved of the three ; he dwells and builds his nest under the **very** roofs of men's houses ; he looks into their very windows and watches their doings, and no man disturbs him, either on the palace or on the houses of the poorest peasant. For this reason, as you travel in Denmark, you will observe the swallows' nests remain undisturbed ; no one would dream for a moment of scratching them down or destroying them as we do in England.

## 171. WARSAW TO ENGLAND.

I, the City steeped in the blood of my children ; I, a widow in mourning, with chains on my hands ; I, a slave in a living tomb, send these words of thanks to thee, English people. The voice of the members of thy much esteemed House of Commons, the voice of the workmen of thy towns, has raised the lid of the tomb in which violence and indifference have precipitated Poland. To my call of blood and tears God has replied by the mouth of an honoured people. Glory to God ! and thanks to thee, O England ! With all that remains to me of life and immortality, after a long martyrdom, I bless thee, thy old men, thy men, women, sons, and daughters, wishing them eternal liberty and beatitude. ~~May~~ thy patrons ever pray God for thee, because thou, venerable and happy England, hast advocated the cause of abandoned, mutilated, and crucified Poland.

## 172. A TOAST BY THE POET CAMPBELL.

This celebrated, but irritable, poet, whose political bias is no secret, having been invited to a bookseller's dinner, shortly after the legal murder of Palm, the German bookseller, was **called upon** for a literary toast or sentiment. To the astonishment of the company, Campbell **stood up** and gravely pronounced ' Bonaparte.' ' What,' said his host, ' did we understand you **rightly** ? Do you really propose Bonaparte ? We asked you for a literary

roast or sentiment.' Campbell laughing replied : 'Yes, I give you Bonaparte; he has **performed** one good service for literature—he shot a bookseller.' The whole company **relished** the joke, and Bonaparte's health was drunk as it deserved.—*Cunningham*.

#### 173. THE SUPERIORITY OF OUR FOREFATHERS.

I know an old gentleman, who declares that the English were fifty years ago a stronger race than they are now. A modern boatswain's mate, he asserts, could not hit half so hard as the terrific *carnifex* with a pigtail who, in the heroic era, scarified the backs of our seamen. The very scourged ones were stronger. No modern soldier could endure eight hundred lashes. No modern community could tolerate the spectacle of fifteen human beings strangled in front of the ~~debtor's~~ door on a single Monday morning, for such offences as uttering a forged one-pound note, counterfeiting a hat stamp, returning from transportation, or stealing a silver toast-rack. We were, says my old gentleman, a stronger, braver, more lion-hearted generation. Look at the port we drank at night, and the brandy we swallowed the next morning to '**set ourselves right**.' Look at the beefsteaks we ate, the **wagers** we **laid**, the coaches we drove, the **watchmen** we **beat**, the cocks we fought, the bulls we baited, the prize-fighters we patronised, the pickpockets whose ears we nailed to the pump! Cigars, seltzer-water, thin claret, and light literature have made us a degenerate and effeminate race. Well, I think we *were* stronger fifty or sixty years ago.—*D. T.*

#### 174. THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON ON FRENCH GENERALS.

The Duke spoke with great respect, or rather admiration, of the skill of Soult in organising troops, and combining their movements; but with this faculty his praise stopped, and for genius in war he gave the palm to Massena, in this criticism of personal experience :—'When Massena was opposed to me, I could not eat, drink, or sleep. I never knew what repose or respite from anxiety was. I was kept perpetually on the alert. But, when Soult was opposed to me, I then could eat, drink, and en-



joy myself without fear of surprise. Not but that Soult was a great general. Soult was a wonderful man in his way. Soult would assemble a hundred thousand men at a certain point on a certain day, but when he had got them there, he did not know what in the world to do with them.'

The Duke would not be ~~drawn~~ into comparisons disparaging foreign armies, and exalting our own at their expense. George the Fourth asked him whether the British cavalry was not the finest in the world. 'The French are very good, Sir.' Unsatisfied with this answer, the King rejoined: 'But ours is better, Duke?' 'The French are very good, Sir,' was again the Duke's dry response. No vulgar vaunt of superiority could be obtained from him.—*The Examiner*.

#### 175. EDWARD VI.

Edward VI., the only son of Henry VIII. who survived him, was born at Hampton Court, October 12, 1537. His mother, Queen Jane Seymour, died on the twelfth day after giving him birth. The child had three stepmothers in succession after this; but he was probably not much an object of attention with any of them. Sir John Hayward, who has written the history of his life and reign with great fulness, says that he 'was brought up among nurses until he arrived to the age of six years.' He was then committed to the care of Dr. (afterwards Sir Anthony) Cooke, and Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Cheke, the former of whom appears to have undertaken his instruction in philosophy and divinity, the latter in Greek and Latin. The prince made great proficiency under these able masters. Henry VIII. died at his palace at Westminster early in the morning of Friday, January 28, 1547; but it is remarkable that no announcement of his decease appears to have been made till Monday, the 31st, although the Parliament met and **transacted business** on the intervening Saturday. Edward, who was at Hatfield when the event happened, was brought thence in the first instance to the residence of his sister Elizabeth at Enfield, and from that place, on the 31st, to the Tower at London, where he was proclaimed the same day. The council now opened the will of the late king (executed on December 30 preceding), by which it was found that he had (according to the powers granted him by the Acts

28 Hen. VIII. ch. 7, and 35 Hen. VIII. ch. 1) appointed sixteen persons, under the name of **executors**, to exercise the powers of the Government during the minority of his son. One of these, the king's maternal uncle, Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, was immediately elected by the rest their president, and **either** received from them in this character, **or** assumed of his own authority, the titles of Governor of his Majesty, Lord Protector of all his realms, and Lieutenant-General of all his armies. He was also created Duke of Somerset, and soon after took to himself the office of Lord High Treasurer, and was further honoured by being made Earl Marshal for life. About the same time his brother, Sir Thomas Seymour, was created Baron Seymour of Sudley, and appointed Lord High Admiral.—*Penny Cyclopædia*.

#### 176. A TALISMAN.

While R. Houdin was **staying** with the chieftain Bou-Allem, a Marabout looked with supreme disgust on his tricks. When the séance was over, the Marabout said : 'I now believe in your supernatural power,—you are a real sorcerer, so I hope you will not fear to repeat a trick you **performed** at your theatre.' Then **producing** a pair of pistols from under his burnous, he said : 'Come, choose one of these pistols, we will load it and I will **are** at you. You have nothing to fear, since you are invulnerable.' Houdin hardly knew how to escape; and the Marabout smiled malignantly at his triumph. Bou-Allem, who knew that Houdin's tricks were the result of address, was very angry; but Houdin **would** not be beaten. Turning to the Marabout, he said that he had left his talisman at Algiers, but that he would, **for all** that, allow him to fire at him the next morning. During the night he made his preparations, and the pistols were loaded with all due solemnity, the Marabout putting in the powder, Houdin the balls. The Marabout fired; and the ball appeared between the wizard's teeth. Then taking up the other pistol, Houdin fired at a newly whitewashed wall : immediately a large stain of blood appeared on it. The Marabout was overwhelmed—at that moment he doubted everything, even the Prophet.

## 177. TABLE DELICACIES IN THE ARCTIC REGIONS.

**Bills of fare** vary very much, even in Greenland. I have inquired of Petersen, and he tells me that the Greenland Esquimaux (there are many Greenlanders of Danish origin) are not **agreed** as to which of their animals afford the most delicious food ; some of them prefer reindeer venison, others think more favourably of young dog. A Danish captain, who had acquired the taste, **provided** some for his guests, and they praised his mutton ! After dinner he sent for the skin of the animal, which was no other than a large red dog. This occurred in Greenland, where his Danish guests had resided for many years, far removed from European mutton. Baked puppy is a real delicacy **all over** Polynesia ; at the Sandwich Islands I was once invited to a feast, and had to feign disappointment as well as I could, when told that puppy was so extremely scarce it could not be **procured** in time, and therefore **sucking-pig** was substituted.—*Capt. McClintock's Voyage of the Fox.*

## 178. AN ENGLISH OPINION OF FRENCH SOLDIERS.

The soldiers of no other nation, perhaps, would so readily have submitted to the privations which those of France were **called upon** to bear ; but it was found at last that they did not differ so **materially** from other people, but that there was a limit to their endurance. In other **respects**, however, the French are peculiarly suited to make good soldiers : they possess high courage ; great personal activity and mental resources : sobriety, which keeps them easily within the bounds of discipline ; a buoyancy of spirits, that makes them undergo fatigue and bear privations without complaining ; a **stock** of vanity, that enables them to **keep up** their spirits ; and an inordinate love of fame, which leads them to undertake the most daring enterprises. A long course of uninterrupted successes had led the French troops to consider themselves invincible ; and so indeed they had been found by all who had hitherto attempted to resist them. Such were the troops with whom the victor of Assaye, with the '**shopkeeper**' army of England, was **about** to dispute the palm of victory.—*Mil. Life of Wellington, by Jackson and Scott.*

## 179. THE CELTIC LANGUAGE.

Adam spoke Irish in Eden, and **wooded** Eve in **Welsh**, and scolded her in Gaelic when driven forth, and taught Cain Breton and Abel Cornish. In some form or another the Celtic was the primitive language, which the confusion of Babel **split** up into Chinese, Hebrew, Sanscrit, and Dutch. At all events the Celtic was the primitive language of Europe. This at least is the doctrine of certain Celtomanes. No, says another class of philologists, equally **possessed** by a theory that Gothic was the primitive language of Europe, to which the Celtic may be referred. Political animosities have entered into a question which should be decided without passion, and which belongs to the impartial decision of literature. It was with this view that M. de Belloquet has long occupied himself with inquiries into Celtic origins, and the result is the appearance of the first part of an important work which cannot fail to interest scholars, *Ethnogénie Gauloise*. This first part is confined to the linguistic, or comparison of languages. **By-and-by** it is hoped he will publish the physiological portion, or the study of the physical characters peculiar to different peoples; and finally the ethnological portion, which shall indicate the manners, the customs belonging to each race.—*The Critic*.

## 180. THE BOMBARDMENT OF MILAN IN 1849.

On the 22nd April an intrepid body of defenders, five in **number**, a band of noble spirits, of those who knew how to die, led on by Lucien Manora, marched upon the gate Tosa, which was defended by two thousand soldiers and six cannon. With a boldness that danger heightened, they threw themselves upon the Austrians, put them to flight, and **seized upon** this gate, where they established themselves as victors. Soon after the **auxiliary** columns, seconded by the courage of the inhabitants of the city, succeeded in opening by **main force** the gate of Como.

After this double success of the Milanese, Radetzki was no longer master of Milan. His troops, detached at the gates and upon the bastions, were about to be surrounded and taken in detail. He found himself in his turn **hemmed in** by the insurrection. He learned successively by his emissaries the rising of

all the towns of Lombardy ; the Piedmontese could in a few marches unite their strength to that of the population. There **remained** for him nothing now but to concentrate his army, rally all the detachments, all the garrisons of the towns, **ascertain** the citadels still remaining in his power, and choose his field of battle. With the eye of a skilful general he hesitated no longer, and took the resolution of beating a retreat. At the approach of night he wished to disguise this retreat by the redoubled fire of his artillery. Sixty pieces vomited upon the city destruction and death. The **setting fire** to several isolated houses, situated at the extremity of the faubourgs threw a sinister light. All at once an immense column of flame rose from the midst of the castle. The Austrians had piled up in the great court masses of straw and hay, vehicles and furniture, to burn their dead, and make the gloomy proofs of their defeat imperceptible. The fire which flashed from a thousand guns seemed to form round Milan a circle of flame. The **alarm bell** sounded with redoubled peals in the fifty spires of the city. The multiplied roars of the cannon were reverberated by the echoes. It was a scene of sublime horror, of which one of the combatants, mounted on a turret, has made himself the painter and historian.

The Austrians hoped to profit by the terror and disorder into which Milan was thrown by this bombardment, these burnings, this frightful spectacle, to file off secretly along the bastions, and hide their last manœuvres. But the exasperated tirailleurs, not allowing themselves to be disturbed either by fire or sound, harassed them without ceasing. Multiplied obstacles raised in their path stayed the troops on the march. They had to **drag along** with them the artillery, the wounded, the families of the *employés*, and the unhappy persons taken as hostages. The retreat from Milan lasted eight hours, the army leaving at every step corpses and prisoners behind it.—*Translated from Garnier-Pagès.*

#### 181. AN ADVENTURE WITH ROBBERS.

A traveller in Mexico, whose name was Taylor, started one morning at sunrise from the cold comfortless inn where he had slept the night before. A few hours' **riding** brought him to a small town, where he was glad to rest himself, and breakfast.

When mounting his horse again, he was asked whether he would not have a guard, as the road he was going was much frequented by robbers ; but he refused, either because he was too brave to ~~care~~ for one, or because he thought it was a mere pretence to make him pay for an escort. He ~~rode off~~, the innkeeper telling him he would certainly be stopped on the road.

All that day passed—he was travelling a very lonely road—but no robbers appeared. He thought how wise he had been to refuse a guard. The inn he reached at night was a very bad one—so bad that he could not easily obtain food in it. He started the next morning without breakfast, and rode till he came to a wretched little hut, built of mud. He took what he could find for himself and his horse, and gave the woman a dollar to pay for it ; she had no change, and went to a shop opposite to ask for it. Soon she came back, telling him the people in the shop said it was a bad one. He gave her a second, and she came back with the same story. The traveller began to think something was wrong ; but he gave her a third, and told her that must ~~do~~, for he would not give her any more. There were a number of dirty fellows drinking spirits in the shop, and one of them asked Mr. Taylor to take a drop ; but he refused. The man said something about its being ‘the last time,’ but the traveller did not ~~heed~~ his remark.

He travelled on for some time ; not a creature was to be seen on the road, which ~~lay~~ between two steep hills. So lonely was it that he thought it would be well to load his pistol. Before he could do this, however, he heard a slight movement in the brushwood by his side. Turning to see what caused it, a double-barrelled musket met his view, pointed at him, so close and so well-aimed that he could almost ~~look down~~ the barrels. Holding the musket was a ~~fierce-looking~~ man in a pink shirt and white trousers. In a moment, a second was visible on the other side, then a third in front. The attack was so sudden, that he could only throw down his arms as they bade him. The next command was that he should ~~get off~~ his horse ; this, too, he did, for, with one unloaded pistol, how could he fight the robbers ? They made him lead his horse out of the road, for fear of any passers-by. One of them went back to keep guard. The others, pointing their muskets at their victim, ordered him

to lie down on his face. They then took off his coat and waistcoat, and turned his pockets **inside out**. His purse had very little money in it, at which they were angry. He had been so prudent as only to take enough for his journey, but he had a cheque on a bank in Mexico. The robbers gave him back his papers, and this cheque among them.

They next tied his hands behind him; then spreading out a blanket he carried, emptied his bags into it, that they might choose what to take. They took all but letters, books, and papers. They also picked his pockets of some oranges and cigars, but gave him back one of each, saying: 'Perhaps you may get hungry before night.' They tied all they took up in a blanket, and carried it off, leaving him his horse, fortunately. They then departed, **bidding** him good-day, and saying how pleased they were to have met with him. He, poor fellow, with his hands tied behind him, felt it **anything but** pleasant. The first thing was to **get rid** of the rope; and, after twisting and turning a long time, he contrived to turn his hands round so that he could reach the knots with his teeth—in half an hour he was free once more. His horse had remained near him. He caught him, mounted, and rode off, seeing, as he did so, the three robbers still in the distance. The man in the pink shirt was one of the men he had seen drinking in the shop, and now he knew that calling the dollar a bad one was a trick to see how much he had about him. He galloped on as hard as he could, and reached a town where a good old priest directed him to an honest inn. As he jumped off his poor tired horse, he told the people of the inn he had no money. But they kindly bade him not to **mind** it; he might stay as long as he liked. They told him, too, that he ought to be very thankful the robbers had not taken his life as well as his money and goods.—*Standard Books.*

## 182. A CHAPTER ON HUMAN NATURE.

A correspondent furnishes us with the **particulars** of the following incident, of which he was an eye-witness.

At the point where occurred the transhipment of passengers from the West, was moored a canal boat, waiting the arrival of the train, before starting on their **way through** to the East.

The captain of the boat—a tall and sun-browned, rough man—stood on his craft, superintending the labours of his men, when the cars came in, and about twelve minutes after, a party of half a dozen gentlemen came along, and deliberately walked up to the captain, and thus addressed him:—

‘Sir, we wish to go East, but our further progress to-day depends upon you. In the cars we have just left there is a sick man, whose presence is disagreeable. We have been chosen a committee by the passengers, to ask that you will deny this man a passage on your boat; if he goes, we remain. What say you?’

By this time others had come from the cars.

‘Gentlemen,’ said the captain, ‘I have heard the passengers through your committee. Has the sick man any representatives here? I wish to hear both sides of the question.’

To this unexpected interrogatory there was not a single answer; when, without a moment’s pause, the captain crossed to the car, and, entering, beheld a poor, emaciated, worn-out creature, whose life was eaten up by consumption. The man’s head was bowed in his hands, and he was weeping. The captain advanced, and spoke kindly to him.

‘Oh, sir,’ said the trembling invalid, looking up, his face lit up with hope and expectation, ‘are you the captain, and will you take me? The passengers shun me, and are so unkind. You see, sir, I am dying; but oh! if I can live to see my mother, I shall die happy. She lives at Burlington, sir, and my journey is more than half performed. I am a poor printer, and the only child of her in whose arms I would wish to die.’

‘You shall go,’ said the captain, with an oath, ‘if I lose every passenger for the trip.’

By this time the whole crowd of passengers were grouped around the boat, with their baggage piled on the towpath, and they themselves waiting for the decision of the captain before engaging their passage.

A moment more, and that decision was made known, as they beheld him come from the cars with the sick man cradled in his strong arms. Pushing directly through the crowd with his dying burden, he ordered the mattress to be laid in the choicest part of the cabin, where he laid the invalid with all the care of a parent. Then scarcely deigning to cast a look



at the astonished crowd alongside, he shouted loudly to his hands :

‘ Push off the boat ! ’

But a new feeling seemed to possess the passengers—that of shame and contrition at their inhumanity. With one common impulse each seized his own baggage, and then walked immediately on board the boat.

In a short time another committee was sent to the captain, asking his presence in the cabin.

He went, and from their midst arose a white-haired man, who, with teardrops starting in his eyes, told that rough captain that he had **taught** them a lesson—that they felt humble before him, and they asked his forgiveness.—*Blair County Whig.*

### 183. A BARBER’S SHOP AT MARSEILLES.

As, amidst the absorbing preoccupation of the day, ‘*eau chaude pour me raser*’ was an article more easily asked for than obtained, I went into the shop of a ‘coiffeur de Paris’ to be ‘barbed,’ as the Americans have it. The shop was in a **by-street**, and not fashionable, of which I was glad, for it was full of genuine Marseilles life. Seven gentlemen, very hirsute, very swarthy, with gold rings in their ears, and looking very much like seven brigands or seven sworn foes to ‘Il Signor Babbage,’ who had left their organs in the adjoining Cannebière, were sitting on seven chairs, awaiting their turn to be barbed. I was the eighth, and took a nap pending the arrival of my turn. I never knew such a curious barber’s. The customers were all Frenchmen, and they were all talking vehemently, but they did not speak a word I could understand. The *sound* of the Provençal patois is half French and half Italian, but verbally is like neither. The floor was covered thick with tufts of black hair. The Marseillais always has his hair cut on the morning of a *fête*, his head is so hot. It grows, however, I should imagine, before evening, hydra fashion. **By-and-by** came in a ninth man, who spoke comprehensible French, and who had his hair *in paper*. Then there was a row. A dispute arose between **him en papillotes** and the barber—first, relative to the merits of a little black dog with a red collar, answering to the name of Biribi, and next on the moot point whether a little man

looked best in a big hat, or a big man in a little one. 'The *rix* declared itself.' They did not come to blows, but the storm of '*Troun di Dious*' was awful. I was watching nervously for the flash of cold steel, when one of the **brigand-looking** gentlemen took down a guitar hanging by the side of the case full of false collars and *pommade hongroise*, and, striking up a plaintive air, began to sing a song in *patois* of which I could catch the title, 'Lou Miracle.' The rest joined in chorus, and there was a little dance—the scene of hostile contention became an Academy of the Gay Science. Add to this the fumes of many dreadful cigars and a spicy gale of garlic, impregnating everybody and everything, down to the very razor and shaving-soap, and you may gain some notion of a barber's shop at Marseilles. The barber only charged me ten cents; but to me the experience of his establishment was worth ten francs.—*Daily Telegraph*.

## 184. AVARICE.

## A

The ingenious author of the 'Tin Trumpet' remarks—that a miser is one who, though he loves himself better than all the world, **uses** himself worse: for he lives like a pauper in order that he may enrich his heirs, whom he naturally hates, because he knows they hate him.

Perhaps the severest reproach ever made to a miser was uttered by Voltaire. At a subscription of the French Academy for some charitable object, each contributor putting in a *louis d'or*, the collector, by mistake, made a second application to a member noted for his penuriousness. 'I have already paid,' exclaimed the latter with some asperity. 'I beg your pardon,' said the applicant, 'I have no doubt but you paid; I believe it, though I did not see it.' 'And *I* saw it, and do not believe it,' **whispered** Voltaire.

## B

The inordinate desire of wealth has been the occasion of more mischief and misery in the world than **anything else**. Some of the direst evils with which the world has **ever** been afflicted have emanated from this source. No sooner had Columbus solved the problem of the Western Continent, than the accursed lust of gold began to fire the sordid hearts of his

successors. Every species of perfidy, cruelty, and inhumanity towards the aborigines was practised against them, in order to extort from them their treasures; these mercenary wretches, forcing the natives of Hispaniola so mercilessly to delve and toil for the much-coveted ore, that they actually reduced their numbers, within less than half a century, from two millions to about one hundred and fifty. The conquest of Mexico, by Cortez and his followers, impelled by the same insatiable passion, was accompanied with horrors, atrocities, and slaughters, more dreadful and revolting than almost any recorded in the annals of our race. To prepare the way for enjoying the plunder they had in view, the unoffending Indians were butchered by thousands; while carnage and every species of heartless cruelty marked their progress of spoliation. In the siege of Mexico, no less than a hundred thousand of the natives were sacrificed; and, as if to add to the effrontery and depravity of the act, it was perpetrated under the standard of the cross, and with the invocation of the God of Armies to aid the conquests. The like atrocities characterised the expedition of Pizarro for the conquest of Peru. Under perfidious professions of amity, they captured the Inca, butchering some four thousand of his unresisting attendants. The unfortunate emperor, vainly hoping to regain his freedom, offered them as many vessels of gold as would fill an apartment twenty-four feet long, sixteen wide, and eight high; and after having despatched messengers to collect the promised treasures, he had fulfilled his engagement, when they vilely broke truce, and burnt their wretched victim.

## C

In the year 1790, died at Paris, literally of want, the well-known banker—Osterwald. This miserable victim of this disease, a few days prior to his death, resisted the importunities of his attendant to purchase some meat for the purpose of making a little soup for him. 'True, I should like the soup,' he said, 'but I have no appetite for the meat; what is to become of that? it will be a sad waste.' This poor wretch died possessed of 125,000*l.* sterling. Another desperate case was that of Elwes, whose diet and dress were alike of the most revolting kind, and whose property was estimated at 800,000*l.* sterling. Among other characteristic incidents related of him,

it is said that on the approach of that dread summons which was to divorce him from his cherished gold, he exclaimed. 'I will keep my money—nobody shall rob me of my property.'

## D

We meet with the name of Daniel Dancer, whose miserly propensities were indulged to such a degree, that on one occasion, when, at the urgent solicitation of a friend, he ventured to give a shilling to a Jew for an old hat—'better as new'—to the astonishment of his friend, the next day he actually retailed it for eighteen-pence. He was in the habit of carrying a snuff-box about with him, not for the purpose of regaling his olfactory organ, but for what does the reader suppose? to collect pinches of the aromatic dust from his snuff-taking friends; and when the box was filled, he would barter its contents for a farthing rushlight! He performed his ablutions at a neighbouring pool, drying himself in the sun, to save the extravagant indulgence of a towel. Other eccentricities are chronicled of this remarkable 'case'—such as lying in bed during the cold weather to save the cost of fuel, and eating garbage to save the charges for food; yet this poor mendicant had property to the extent of upwards of 3,000*l.* per annum.

## E

There was a Russian merchant—~~never mind~~ his name, it is too barbarously burdened with consonants to spell or pronounce—who was so prodigiously wealthy, that on one occasion he loaned the Empress Catherine the Second a million of roubles, although he lived in the most deplorable state of indigence, privation, and wretchedness. He buried his money in casks in his cellar, and was so great a miser that he seemed almost to thrive upon his very passion. He had his troubles, however; for, reposing his trust for the security of his possessions upon the fierceness and fidelity of his favourite dog, his bulwark of safety failed him. The dog very perversely died, and his master was driven to the disagreeable alternative of officiating in the place of the deceased functionary, by imitating the canine service—going his rounds every evening and barking as well as any human dog could be expected to do.

## F

The well-known Nat Bentley (*alias* Dirty Dick), of London, belongs to this category. This eccentric specimen of humanity was the victim not only to a craving for gold, but also for *old iron*. We have a dim recollection of the dingy old shop in Leadenhall Street, piled up with heaps of all kinds of old iron and lumber. The last twenty years of his miserable existence were spent in dirt and destitution. Another deplorable case might be cited—that of Thomas Pitt, of Warwickshire. All his solicitude was about his money ; his pulse rose and fell with the public funds. He lived over thirty years ensconced in a gloomy garret, never enlivened with light of lamp or fire, or the cheering smile of friendship. It is reported, that some weeks prior to the sickness which terminated his despicable career, he went to several undertakers in quest of a cheap coffin. As he lived without the regards, so he died without the regrets, of his neighbours—a miserable illustration of the corrupting influence of cupidity. He left behind him 2,475*l*. in the public funds.

## G

Another instance is that of the notorious Thomas Cook. His ruling passion showed itself in all its intensity at the close of his life, for on his physician intimating the possibility of his not existing more than five or six days, with a fierce look of indignation he protested against the useless expense of sending him medicine, and charged the doctor never to show his face to him again.

## H

Misers like to feast their eyes with their treasure as well as to handle it. We cite an instance from a recent writer, to this effect. It is an anecdote related of Sir William Smyth, of Bedfordshire. He was immensely rich, but most parsimonious and miserly in his habits. At seventy years of age he was entirely deprived of his sight, unable to gloat over his hoarded heaps of gold ; this was a terrible affliction. He was persuaded by Taylor, the celebrated oculist, to be couched : who was, by agreement, to have sixty guineas if he restored his patient to any degree of sight. Taylor succeeded in his operation, and Sir William was enabled to read and write, without the aid of spectacles, during the rest of his life. But no sooner

was his sight restored, than the baronet began to regret that his agreement had been for so large a sum ; he felt no joy as others would have felt, but grieved and sighed over the loss of his sixty guineas ! His thoughts were now how to cheat the oculist ; he pretended that he had only a glimmering, and could see nothing distinctly ; for which reason the bandage on his eyes was continued a month longer than the usual time. Taylor was deceived by these misrepresentations, and agreed to compound the bargain, and accepted twenty guineas, instead of sixty. At the time Taylor attended him he had a large estate, an immense sum of money in the stocks, and six thousand pounds in the house.

## I

Our last citation exhibits an involuntary case of immolation to Moloch.

A miser, of the name of Foscue, who had amassed enormous wealth by the most sordid parsimony and discreditable extortion, was requested by the government to advance a sum of money, as a loan. The miser, to whom a fair interest was not inducement sufficiently strong to enable him to part with his treasured gold, declared his incapacity to meet this demand ; he pleaded severe losses and the utmost poverty. Fearing, however, that some of his neighbours, among whom he was very unpopular, would report his immense wealth to the government, he applied his ingenuity to discover some effectual way of hiding his gold, should they attempt to institute a search to ascertain the truth or falsehood of his plea. With great care and secrecy, he dug a deep cave in his cellar ; to this receptacle for his treasure he descended by a ladder, and to the trapdoor he attached a spring-lock, so that, on shutting, it would fasten of itself. By-and-by the miser disappeared : inquiries were made ; the house was searched ; woods were explored, and the ponds were dragged ; but no Foscue could they find ; and gossips began to conclude that the miser had fled, with his gold, to some part where, by living incognito, he would be free from the hands of the government. Some time passed on ; the house in which he had lived was sold, and workmen were busily employed in its repair. In the progress of their work they met with the door of the secret cave, with the key in the lock outside. They threw back the door, and descended with a light. The first

object upon which the lamp reflected was the ghastly body of Foscue the miser, and scattered around him were heavy bags of gold, and ponderous chests of untold treasure; a candlestick lay beside him on the floor. This worshipper of Mammon had gone into his cave, to pay his devoirs to his golden god, and became a sacrifice to his devotion!—*Merryweather.*

## 185. THE LION AND THE SPANIEL.

In the afternoon our company went again to the Tower, to see as well as to hear the recent story of the great lion and the little dog.

They found the place thronged, and all were obliged to pay treble prices, on account of the unprecedented novelty of the show; so that the keeper in a short space acquired a little fortune.

The great cage in the front was occupied by a beast, who, by way of pre-eminence, was called the king's lion; and, while he traversed the limits of his straitened dominions, he was attended by a small and very beautiful black spaniel, who frisked and gambolled about him, and at times would pretend to snarl and bite at him; and again the noble animal, with an air of fond complaisance, would hold down his head, while the little creature licked his formidable chaps. Their history, as the keeper related, was this:—

It was customary for all, who were unable or unwilling to pay their sixpence, to bring a dog or cat as an oblation to the beast in lieu of money to the keeper. Among others, a fellow had caught up this pretty black spaniel in the streets, and he was accordingly thrown into the cage of the great lion. Immediately the little animal trembled and shivered, and crouched and threw itself on its back, and put forth its tongue, and held up its paws, in supplicatory attitudes, as an acknowledgment of superior power, and praying for mercy. In the meantime the lordly brute, instead of devouring it, beheld it with an eye of philosophic inspection. He turned it over with one paw, and then turned it with the other; and smelled to it, and seemed desirous of courting a further acquaintance.

The keeper, on seeing this, brought a large mess of his own

family-dinner; but the lion kept aloof, and refused to eat, keeping his eye on the dog, and inviting him *as it were* to be his taster. At length, the little animal's fears being something abated, and his appetite quickened by the smell of the victuals, he approached slowly, and with trembling ventured to eat. The lion then advanced gently and began to *partake*, and they finished their meal very lovingly together.

From this day the strictest friendship commenced between them, a friendship consisting of all possible affection and tenderness on the part of the lion, and of the utmost confidence and boldness on the part of the dog; *inasmuch that* he would lay himself down to sleep within the fangs and under the jaws of his terrible patron. A gentleman who had lost the spaniel, and had advertised a reward of two guineas to the finder, at length heard of the adventure, and went to reclaim his dog. 'You see, sir,' said the keeper, 'it would be a great pity to part such loving friends; however, if you insist upon your property, you must even be pleased to take him yourself; it is a task that I would not engage in for five hundred guineas.' The gentleman *rose into* great wrath, but finally chose to acquiesce rather than have a personal dispute with the lion.

As Mr. Felton had a curiosity to see the two friends eat together, he sent for twenty pounds of beef, which was accordingly cut in pieces, and given into the cage; when immediately the little brute, whose appetite happened to be eager at the time, was desirous of making a monopoly of the whole, and putting his paws upon the meat, and grumbling and barking, he audaciously flew in the face of the lion. But the generous creature, instead of being offended with his impotent companion, started back, and seemed terrified at the fury of his attack, neither attempted to eat a bit till his favourite had tacitly given permission.

When they were both gorged, the lion stretched and turned himself, and lay down in an evident posture for repose, but this his sportive companion would not admit. He frisked and gambolled about him, barked at him, would now scrape and tear at his head with his claws, and again seize him by the ear and bite and pull away; while the noble beast appeared affected by no other sentiment save that of pleasure and complacence.

But let us proceed to the tragic catastrophe of this extra-



ordinary story ; a story still known to many, as delivered down by tradition from father to son.

In about twelve months the little spaniel sickened and died, and left his loving patron the most desolate of creatures. For a time, the lion did not appear to conceive otherwise than that his favourite was asleep. He would continue to smell to him, and then would stir him with his nose, and turn him over with his paw ; but finding that all his efforts to wake him were vain, he would traverse his cage from end to end at a swift and uneasy pace, then stop and look down upon him with a fixed and drooping regard ; and again lift his head on high, and open his horrible throat, and prolong a roar, as of distant thunder, for several minutes together.

They attempted, but in vain, to convey the carcass from him ; he watched it perpetually, and would suffer nothing to touch it. The keeper then endeavoured to tempt him with variety of victuals, but he turned from all that was offered with loathing. They then put several living dogs into his cage, and these he instantly tore piecemeal, but left their members on the floor. His passion being thus inflamed, he would dart his fangs into the boards, and pluck away large splinters, and again grapple at the bars of his cage, and seemed enraged at his restraint from tearing the world to pieces. Again, as quite spent, he would stretch himself by the remains of his beloved associate, and gather him in with his paws, and put him to his bosom ; and then utter under roars of such terrible melancholy as seemed to threaten all around, for the loss of his little playfellow, the only friend, the only companion that he had upon earth.

For five days he thus languished, and gradually declined, without taking any sustenance, or admitting any comfort ; till, one morning, he was found dead, with his head lovingly reclined on the carcass of his little friend. They were both interred together, and their grave plentifully watered by the tears of the keeper and his lamenting family.—*Henry Brooke.*

# VOCABULARY.

THE FIGURES REFER TO THE NUMBERS OF THE EXTRACTS;

## A

**a, an, art.**, is often to be left out (chiefly when it stands before a noun in apposition):—‘to elect his son a member’ [15], *d’élire son fils membre*, or *comme membre*;—‘I am called a pirate; you are called a king’ [45], *on m’appelle pirate; on vous appelle roi*;—‘what a delightful treat’ [43], *quel délicieux régal*. See **what**.

**about** [14, 146], *de*:—‘about it’ [28], *en*;—‘about his piece’ [27], *de sa pièce*;—‘about the books’ [27], *au sujet des livres*;—[142], *environ*;—[46], *d’environ*;—‘about dividing’ [135], *sur le partage de*, *sur la manière de partager*;—‘about me’ [140], *sur moi*;—[147, 165], *vers*;—‘to wander about’ [43], *errer, aller çà et là*;—‘all about the country’ [146], *par tout le pays*;—‘N. had been declared emperor about ten days’ [153], *il y avait dix jours environ que N. avait été proclamé empereur*.

**about to** [49, 100, 106, 139], *sur le point de*;—‘to be about to,’ *être sur le point de*; *aller*:—‘I am about to sacrifice’ [52], *je vais sacrifier*;—‘was about to dispute’ [178], *allait disputer*.

**above**. See **high**.—‘Above ground’ [9], *sur terre*.

**abstract** (to) (property), *détourner, voler*.

**abuse** (to) [28], *gronder, injurier, insulter*.

**account**, *explication*:—‘is a sufficient account of’ [150], *rend asses compte de*.

**account of** (on) [11], *à raison de, à cause de*.

**accounted for** (that is) [75], *cela s’explique*.

**acquainted with** (to be):—‘she was familiarly acquainted with...’ [85], *la langue grecque lui était familière aussi bien que...*;—‘were you well acquainted with what’ [93], *étiez-vous bien informé (bien au fait) de ce qui*;—‘was known to be well acquainted with taming’ [114], *était connu comme très au fait (fort au courant) de la manière d’apprivoiser*; *avait la réputation de savoir bien apprivoiser*.

**action**:—‘you are going into action’ [90], *vous allez donner*.

**actually**, *réellement, effectivement*:—‘they actually reduced their numbers’ [184 B], *ils réussirent à diminuer leur nombre*; *le résultat réel fut que leur nombre fut diminué*.

**additional** [135], *suffisant, de plus*.

**address** (to):—‘was not ad-

dressing him' [27], *ne lui parlait pas* :—'thus addressed the audience' [33], *parla ainsi à son auditoire* ;—'addressed him' [82], *lui parla* ;—[182] *lui parlèrent* ;—[85], *présenter une adresse* :—'who had addressed her' [85], *qui lui avait présenté une adresse*.

**advocate** (to) [82], *plaider pour* ; *plaider la cause de*.

**affected** [164], *effrayé, terrifié*.

**affection** [162], *sympathie*.

**afford** (to) [73, 135], *donner, fournir, offrir* ;—'I cannot afford it, je n'en ai pas les moyens ; mes moyens ne me le permettent pas'.

**afraid** (to be), *avoir peur* ;—'he was afraid' [1], *il eut peur* ;—'don't be afraid' [159], *n'ayez pas peur*.

**after** :—'after forty' [18], *après 40 ans* ;—'after she was' [85], *quand elle fut (après qu'elle fut) devenue* ;—'after all' [159], *pourtant, malgré votre promesse* ;—'year after year' [163], *d'année en année ; pendant des années*.

**after** :—A present participle governed by that preposition should be translated by the compound infinitive :—'after hearing him' [40], *après l'avoir entendu* ;—'after babbling' [27], *après avoir babillé* ;—'after enjoying' [142], *après avoir joui de*.

**after life** (in) [77], *plus tard, dans mon âge mûr*.

**afterwards** [23], *bientôt, peu après*.

**again**, often, or generally, expressed in French by the prefix *re* :—'to become again' [49], *redevenir* ;—'to appear again' [54], *reparaître* ;—also, *paraître encore une fois, une fois de plus, une fois encore* ;—'to charge again' [22], *revenir à la charge*.

**age** :—'he was blind from age' [51], *le grand âge l'avait rendu*

*aveugle* ;—'to be of age,' *devenir (être) majeur, atteindre sa majorité* ;—'was just of age' [146], *venait d'atteindre sa majorité* ;—'who was not yet twenty years of age' [54], *qui n'avait pas encore vingt ans ; qui n'était pas encore âgé de vingt ans* ;—[132], *époque, siècle* :—'for ages' [111], *pendant des siècles*.

**ago** :—'a year ago' [37], *il y a un an* ;—'some years ago' [88], *il y a quelques années*.

**agreed** (to be) [177], *s'accorder, être d'accord*.

**aid of** (in), *pour, en faveur de, pour contribuer à*.

**ail** (to) :—'what ails you?' *où as-tu mal ? de quoi te plains-tu ? qu'est-ce qui te peine ? qu'est-ce qui te fait mal (de la peine) ?*

**alarm bell**, *tocsin*.

**all**, adj., *tout, toute* :—'all the while' [79], *tout le temps, cependant* ;—'with all my efforts' [77], *malgré tous mes efforts ; quels que fussent mes efforts ; quoi que je fisse*.

**all**, pron. :—'all present' [142], *tous ceux qui étaient présents* ;—'buttons and all' [141], *jusqu'aux boutons*.

**all over**, *par tout le, par toute la* ;—'it is all over,' *c'en est fait*.

**all the more . . . because**, *d'autant plus . . . que*.

**allot** (to) [36], *faire le partage de*.

**allow** (to), *laisser* :—'allowed itself to be caressed' [136], *se laissa caresser* ;—'to allow herself to be put to bed' [164], *de se laisser mettre au lit*.

**allowance** [1], *ration*.

**almsgiving** [27], *aumône, faire l'aumône*.

**along** [1], *le long de* :—'go along the road' [145], *va sur, va le long de la route*.

**among** [27], *au milieu de, parmi* :—'among whom' [54], *et parmi eux*.

**amount** (to) [16], *revenir*.

**amused** (to be), *s'amuser* :—  
'was amused more than surprised' [82], *s'égayait plus qu'il ne s'étonna*; *fut plus égayé, plus disposé à rire, que surpris*;—'who was amused with it' [167], *qui s'en égayait*.

**and**, after 'to go', is not translated : *je vais voir*.

**another**, *un autre, encore un* :—  
'without another word' [37], *sans ajouter un mot de plus*;—'I will make another trial' [158], *je veux essayer encore une fois*.

**answer** (to) [14], *répondre à*;—  
'being answered' [75], *ayant reçu pour réponse*.

**anticipate** (to) [27], *prévoir*;—  
[156], *joui d'avance de*.

**any**, *indet. adj.* [71, 146, 148, 155], *tout, toute, n'importe quel, n'importe quelle*;—  
'any other goose' [1], *toute autre oie, n'importe quelle autre oie*;—  
'at any moment' [148], *à tout moment*.

**any**, *indet. adj., un, une*; *certain, certaine*; *quelque* :—  
'if any soldier' [90], *si quelque (un) soldat*;—  
'any unusual testimony' [50], *quelque témoignage inaccoutumé*.

**any**, *indet. adj.* (in a negative sentence), *aucun, nul, pas de* :—  
'not suspecting any bad intention' [136], *ne soupçonnant aucune (pas de) mauvaise intention*.

**any**, *indet. pron.* [83, 147, 166], *un, n'importe lequel, laquelle, lesquelles, aucun* (affirmative) :—  
'more revolting than any recorded' [184 B], *plus révoltant qu'aucun de ceux qu'on rapporte*. *Aucun* (with a negative or negative expression) :—  
'refused to listen to any of his excuses' [114], *refusa d'écouter aucune de ses excuses*;—  
'he was not intimate with any of' [165], *il n'était lié intimement avec aucun de . . .*—  
'nor any coming after them' [166], *ni*

*aucun de ceux qui viendraient après eux*.

**any more** :—  
'they do not love me any more' [158], *ils ne m'aiment plus*;—  
'that neither they nor their children should be made slaves any more' [166], *que ni eux ni leurs enfants ne seraient plus traités en esclaves*.

**any one** [88], *n'importe qui, toute personne, qui que ce soit*;—  
[145], *quelqu'un, une personne quelconque*;—  
[158], *quelqu'un*;—  
'he borrowed from any one' [165], *il empruntait à n'importe qui (à tout le monde, à chacun)*.

**any other but** :—  
'he was received in any other but a complying humour' [75], *il fut reçu avec une disposition qui n'était rien moins que favorable*.

**anything**, *rien* (the sentence must be negative or contain some word which implies a negative sense, as *sans*) :—  
'without doing anything' [20], *sans rien faire*;—  
'without finding anything' [43], *sans rien trouver*;—  
'without giving him anything' [70], *sans rien lui donner*;—  
'without anything in it' [75], *sans rien dedans*.

**anything** (in a sentence neither negative, interrogative, nor emphatic) :—  
'to any thing' [75], *à n'importe quoi*;—  
'to note down anything remarkable' [75], *de prendre note de tout ce qui serait à remarquer*;—  
[152], *tout, n'importe quoi*;—  
[167 A], *quelque chose, n'importe quoi*.

**anything but**, *peu* :—  
'he felt it anything but pleasant' [181], *il trouvait que c'était peu agréable, il ne le trouvait nullement agréable*;—  
'anything but an oak' [143], *autre chose qu'un chêne*. See **nor**.

**anything else** [184 B], *toute autre chose, n'importe quelle autre chose, tout le reste*.

**anywhere** :—  
'they are not

glad to see me anywhere now' [158], *nulle part on n'est content (heureux) de me voir à présent.*

**appeal** (to) :— 'which can always be appealed to' [125], *auquel on peut toujours en appeler (faire appel).*

**appear** (to), 'before a court' [31], *comparaître.*

**appearance** [150], *extérieur.*

**applicant** [61], *visiteur.*

**application**, *demande, requête* ;— 'your application to me' [75], *votre démarche auprès de moi.*

**apply** (to) [168], *se présenter devant, s'adresser à.*

**apt**.— 'I am not very apt' [75], *je ne suis guère disposé.*

**argue out** (to) :— 'to argue me out of my supper' [37], *de m'enlever mon souper par des arguties.*

**art** [152], *artifice.*

**as**, *aussi* ;— 'almost as foolish' [27], *presque aussi sot.*

**as** [12, 45, 63, 95], *comme* ;— 'as it exists' [84], *comme (telle qu') elle existe* ;— 'as compared with' [84], *comparée à* ;— 'as they do' [84], *'comme elle fait* ;— 'as follows' [32, 89], *de la manière suivante, comme suit, ainsi qu'il suit.*— [8, 72, 75], *puisque, vu que, attendu que, car* :— 'as he is a good fellow' [8], *car c'est un brave garçon* ;— [105], *à mesure que.*

**as**, in the beginning of a dependent sentence, and implying no comparison, *comme, au moment où or pendant que, quand* [27, 37, 77, 145, 148]. It may also be left out, and the following verb be put in the participle present :— 'as a schoolmaster was entering' [5], *un maître d'école entrant* ; *au moment où un maître d'école entrerait* ;— 'as they passed' [91], *en passant les uns à côté des autres, en se croisant* ;— 'as he gave' [27], *en donnant* ;— 'as the number was' [72], *le nombre . . . étant.*

**as**, *correl. in a compar., que* ;— 'the same as' [50], *la même que.*

**as . . . as**, *aussi . . . que* :— 'as fiercely as' [1], *aussi furieusement que, d'une manière aussi féroce que* ;— 'as near as' [24], *aussi exactement que* ;— 'as comprehensive as' [27], 'as true as' [138] ;— **as long as**, *aussi longtemps que* ;— **as well as**, *aussi bien que, autant que* ;— **as soon as**, *aussitôt que* ;— **as many as** [52], *autant de . . . que* ;— **as much as**, *autant . . . que* ;— *tant que*, when the sentence is negative ;— [142], *aussi bien que.*

**as if** to [75, 122, 145], *comme pour, comme s'il voulait.*

**as it were** [185], *pour ainsi dire.*

'as little may the . . . be contrasted with the' [83], *on ne saurait pas davantage mettre en contraste les . . .*

**as much**, *autant* ;— 'I thought as much' [28], *c'est bien ce que j'ai pensé.*

**as . . . so** [66, 163], *de même que . . . ainsi.*

**ascend** (to) (a desk, pulpit, chair) [33, 34], *monter en chaire.*

**ascertain** (to), *rechercher, voir, examiner, s'assurer de* [75, 180].

**ask** (to) [1, 5, 19, 20, 24, 26, 29, 45], governs the dative of the person. 'Asked him, asked her,' *lui demanda.*— **to be asked** : 'M. was asked by a friend' [27], *un ami demanda à M.* ;— 'when a question was asked him' [77], *quand on lui faisait une question* ;— 'being asked to' [16], *étant prié de.*

**ask a question** (to), *faire une question.*

**ask for** (to), *demander* (transitive), *s'informer de* :— 'whenever we ask for him' [26], *toutes les fois que nous le demandons (que nous demandons à le voir).*

**assault** (to), *donner l'assaut à, assaillir*. — 'D. was assaulted' [72], *D. fut assailli, on donna l'assaut à D.*

**at, chez**: — 'at a jeweller's' [154], *chez un joaillier*. = **de**: — 'indignant at' [105], *indigné de*. = **sur**: — 'he sprang at' [145], *il sauta (s'élança) sur*.

**at**, untranslated: 'to gaze at' [160], *regarder*.

**at first**, *d'abord*.

**at last**, *enfin*.

**at odds** (to be) [94], *être brouillé, avoir un différend, être mal*.

**at once** [1], *tout d'un coup, à la fois*; — [111, 120], *aussitôt, immédiatement*.

**at the same time** [53], *d'ailleurs, d'un autre côté, du reste*.

**attempt** (to), *essayer, tenter*: — 'attempts their analogy' [101], *essaye de décrire leur ressemblance*.

**attend** (to), *être présent, assister à; suivre les cours*: — 'was attending the University' [27], *suivait les cours de l'Université*; — 'was attending the trial' [27], *était présent (assistait) aux débats du procès*.

**attend to** (to) [90], *prendre soin de, s'occuper de*; — [156], *servir, se mettre au service de, être utile à*.

**attendance** (in), *de service*.

**attendant** [51], *serveur, escorte*; — 'are constant attendants upon' [99], *sont les compagnons fidèles, accompagnent toujours*; — [184 B], *serveur*.

**attended by** [99, 105], *accompagné de, suivi de*.

**attorney**, *avocat, procureur*.

**audience** [7, 33, 162], *auditoire*; — [22, 88], *public*.

**avail** (of no) [122], *inutile*.

**away**. See *to bear, to entice, to march*.

**back** 1: — 'to come back' [44], *revenir*; — 'to bring back', *rappor-ter*; — 'to put the ears back' [100], *plier les oreilles en arrière*; — 'to run back' [59], *s'en retourner en courant*.

**back-room**, *chambre de derrière*.

**baggy inexpressibles** [151], *pantalon très large*.

**baize**, *serge*.

**ball-dress**, *robe de bal*.

**bandsman** [90], *musicien, employé comme infirmier ou ambulancier*.

**banter** (to) [61], *se moquer de, faire aller (fam.)*.

**be** (to) (implying obligation or duty): — 'was to celebrate' [22], *devait célébrer*; — 'were to perform' [22] *devaient jouer*; — 'if all . . . are to be considered' [75], *si toutes . . . doivent être considérées, sont à considérer*; — 'which was to have been done' [80], *qui avait dû se faire (avoir lieu)*; — 'nobody is to be allowed to' [82], *personne ne doit recevoir la permission de, il n'est permis à personne de*; — 'were we to set up' [83], *si nous avions à établir*; — 'if I were to have' [92], *si j'avais, si je devais avoir*; — 'were I to decide' [93], *si je décidais*; — 'if he were to put you to death' [94], *s'il vous mettait à mort*; — 'where were the horses to come from?' [146], *d'où devaient venir les chevaux*? — 'what am I to do?' [158], *que dois-je faire*? — 'you are to reply' [167 D], *vous devez répondre, votre devoir est de répondre*.

**be** (to) (sign of the passive): — 'he was told' [39], *on lui dit*; — 'not to be mistaken' [87], *sur lequel il n'y avait pas à se méprendre*; — 'it is to be hoped' [48],

*il est à espérer, nous l'espérons, on peut l'espérer. See passive.*

**be better** (to) [133], *valoir mieux.*

**bear away** (to) [1], *emporter.*  
**beat about the bush** (don't) [167], *ne cherchez pas à éviter de répondre, à échapper à mes questions; ne biaisez pas; ne vous dérobez pas; ne tournez pas autour du pot (very familiar).*

**because** [163], *que. See the less.*

**become** (to) used to express an inchoative or frequentative action: —'to become fat' [1], *engraisser*; —'to become ill' [13], *tomber malade*; —'to become thirsty' [35], *être altéré, gagner soif, avoir soif*; —'to become gray' [137], *devenir gris, grisonner.* It is very frequently translated by a reflective verb: —'to become bolder' [148], *s'enhardir*; —'to become a soldier' [58], *de se faire soldat.*

**before** [91], *que (for avant que);* —[145], *en avant*; —[151], *déjà*; —[157], *quand.*

**beg** (to): —'I beg to subscribe myself' [75], *je prends la liberté de (j'ai l'honneur de, je crois devoir) m'inscrire . . . comme votre très humble serviteur; je vous prierai de me . . . croire votre très humble serviteur.*

**beggar, guenx**: —'good-hearted little beggars' [165], *de bons petits diables* (not vulgar in French).

**behalf of** (in), *en faveur de.*

**bell, sonnette, grelot**: —'the bell rings,' 'the bell rang' [61], *on sonne, on sonnait*; —'he rang the bell furiously' [61], *il sonna (il tira la sonnette) furieusement*; —**to bell the cat** [120], *attacher le grelot.*

**below** [92], *au-dessous, en dessous*; —[158], *là-bas.*

**beseech** (to): —'I beseech you' [135], *je vous en supplie.*

**bespeak** (to) [78], *annoncer.*  
**best** (the) [146], *la meilleure partie*; —'best known to themselves' [152], *qu'eux mêmes connaissent le mieux.*

**bethink one's self of** (to) [36], *songer à.*

**better**, adv., *mieux*: —'better disciplined' [53], *mieux discipliné*; —'it is better as it is' [92], *mieux vaut que les choses soient ce qu'elles sont*; —'are but little better' [103], *ne valent guère mieux.*

**between them** [158], *ensemble, à elles deux.*

**bid** (to), *prier*: —'bade the fox tell him' [121], *pria le renard de lui dire*; —'to bid good day,' *souhaiter le bonjour*; —[165], *misser, enchanter.*

**bill** [98], *loi.*

**bill of fare** [177], *menu, carte.*

**bite off** (to) [135], *enlever d'un coup de dent.*

**black watch** [90], *garde noire.*

**bless** (to), *favoriser, accorder une faveur, une grâce*: —'to bless our children with her goodness' [48], *de favoriser nos enfants en lui accordant la bonté.*

**blister, vésicatoire**: —'she must be blistered' [23], *il fallait lui mettre un vésicatoire*; —'I won't be blistered,' *je ne veux pas de vésicatoire.*

**blow away** (to) [92], *balayer, enlever par un coup de vent.*

**blundering** (all the) [81], *toutes les bêtises.*

**bolt** (to) [161], *s'esquiver, se sauver, partir comme un trait.*

**border** [125], *marche.*

**both** [18, 84, 129], *l'un (l'une) et l'autre; tous (toutes) deux*; —'to both parties' [83], *à l'un et à l'autre*; —[97, 162], *à la fois*; —[167 A], *aussi bien . . . que.*

**box** [41] (in a theatre), *loge.*

**boy** [28, 29, 46, 141], *jeune*

**garçon** ;—'when he was a boy' [75], *quand il était petit garçon*, *quand il était jeune*. The word 'garçon,' having several other meanings,—bachelor, fellow, waiter,—requires an adjective (*petit*, *jeune*) to denote a boy. See **girl**, *jeune fille*, *petite fille*.

**brand** (to), *flétrir* :—'branded him with dishonesty' [114], *le traita de malhonnête homme*.

**break down** (to), *s'abattre*, *se briser*, *devenir hors d'usage*;—[42], *briser*, *abattre*;—'broke down' [63], *se brisa*.

**break loose** (to), *s'échapper de*, *échapper à*, *briser ses liens*:—'broke loose from her keeper' [114], *échappa à son gardien (cornac) en brisant ses liens*.

**break up** (to) [153], *disperser*.

**breast work**, *parapet*.

**breathe** (to) : 'a sigh of relief' [71], *exhaler un soupir de soulagement*.

**Brief** [31], *Monsieur Dossier*.

**brigand-looking** [183], *à la mine de brigand*.

**bright-red** [59], *d'un rouge éclatant*, *vermeil*.

**bring** (to) [45], *amener* (of a living being);—[57], *apporter* (of things);—'without bringing them to legal trial' [86], *sans les faire passer légalement en jugement (devant la justice)*;—'to bring to life again' [108], *ramener à la vie*;—'brought into contact' [83], *mis en contact*.

**bring out** (to) [152], *produire*, *inventer*.

**brother** [25], *confrère*;—'brothers of the whip' [89], *chevaliers (confrères) du fouet*.

**brush off** (to) [136], *enlever* (*faire tomber*) *d'un revers de la main*.

**bully** [165], *brimeur brutal*, *matamore*.

**bush**. See **beat**.

**business**, *affaire*, *besoin*:—'you have no business there' [105], *vous n'avez rien à faire (que faire) là*, *vous n'avez pas besoin d'être là*;—'what was his'—[157], *ce qu'il avait à faire*.

**but**, *seulement*, *ne que*:—'none but a fool could' [39], *il n'y avait qu'un imbécile qui pût*;—'I did nothing but laugh' [75], *je n'ai fait que rire*;—'it was but natural' [81], *il n'était que naturel*, *il était tout naturel*;—'are but too subject to' [93], *ne sont que trop sujets à*;—'are but little better' [103], *ne valent guère mieux*;—'who knows but' [92], *qui sait si* (the following sentence to be negative).

**but** [56], *si ce n'est*.

**by** [57, 106, 153], *de*:—'touched by' [57], *touché de*;—'by far' [146], *de beaucoup*;—'by daylight', *de jour*;—[125], *dès*;—followed by a present participle, *en*;—'by giving it' [9], *en le donnant*;—'by beating' [56], *en battant*;—'by having' [160], *en ayant*, *parce qu'il a*;—[27, 47], *par*:—'by the powers' [27], *par les puissances* (des ténèbres?);—'by himself' [47], *seul*, *lui-même*;—'by the fire' [146], *près du feu*.

**by and by**, *sous peu*, *bientôt*, *incessamment*;—[183], *peu après*, *bientôt après*.

**by himself**, *herself*, *themselves*, *seul*, *seule*, *seuls*;—[47], *par lui-même*.

**by means of** [86], *au moyen de*.

**by no means** [135], *nullement*.

**by twelve o'clock** (at night), *à minuit*, *au coup de minuit*.

**by-street**, *rue écartée*, *ruelle*.

C

**call** [150], *visite*.

**call** (to), transitive, *appeler*.



'to call a meeting,' *convoyer une assemblée*;—'to call names,' *insulter*:—'you called me many ill names' [37], *tu m'as souvent insulté, tu as médié de moi*.

**call** (to), *intransitive* [21, 141, 150], *passer, passer chez, faire une visite à*:—'called to see him' [38], *alla le voir*;—'to call again' [21], *revenir, repasser*.

**call down** (to) [161], *appeler quelqu'un pour le faire descendre; rappeler*.

**call on or upon** (to) [63], *engager, inviter*;—[75], *sommer, inviter*.

**called upon** (to be), *être appelé à, être chargé de, avoir pour mission de*:—'was called on to plead' [167], *fut appelé à plaider*.

**call out** (to) [23], *s'écrier*.

**call to** (to) [89], *crier à*.

**calling** [167 E], *profession*.

**can, could, pouvoir** (when physical power is implied); *savoir* (when moral power is meant):—'I can see' [1], *je vois, je puis voir*;—'you cannot even smell' [1], *tu ne peux même pas sentir*; *tu n'as même pas d'odorat*; *tu ne sens même pas*;—'I can die' [14], *je saurai mourir*;—'you cannot even' [28], *vous ne sauriez même pas*;—'who could write?' [104], *qui sût écrire?*

**can, could**, when followed by a compound infinitive in English, should be translated by the corresponding compound tense of *pouvoir*:—'who can have done that?' *qui a pu faire cela?*—'who could have betrayed me?' [93], *qui aurait pu (a pu) me trahir?* The same rule applies to *may, might, shall, should, will, would, must, and ought*.

**capitally** (to punish), *punir de mort, condamner à mort*:—'condemned capitally' [153], *condamné à la peine de mort*.

**care** (to):—'I don't care what

his rank is' [90], *quel que soit son grade; son grade m'est indifférent; son grade n'y fera rien*;—'he did not care' [139], *il lui était indifférent*;—'which she cared not to reveal' [164], *qu'elle ne voulait pas révéler, qu'elle ne tenait pas à révéler*.

**care for** (to) [181], *tenir à, se soucier de*.

**carry** (to) [82], *transporter, faire arriver*.

**carry about** (to) [150], *porter avec*.

**carry off** (to) [161], *ramener*.

**case** (law) [6], *cause, affaire*.

**cast anchor** (to), *jeter l'ancre*.

**catch** (to) [115], *s'emparer de, se saisir de*.

**cattle** [27], *bêtes*.

**cause to** (to), *faire*:—'caused to be raised' [166], *fit lever*.

**chance** (to), *arriver*:—[113], *arriver par hasard*.

**character, réputation**:—'here-gained his character' [114], *il fut réhabilité*.

**charge** [142], *accusation*;—[153], *garde*.

**charge** (to), *transitive* [27], *prendre, faire payer*;—[166], *taxer*.

**charge** (to), *intrans.*: *charger*;—'to charge again' [22], *charger encore une fois; revenir à la charge*.

**charge with** (to) [65], *accuser de*:—'was charged with' [133], *fut chargé de*.

**cheese-toaster** [165], *petit four (ou petite fourchette) à faire rôtir le fromage*.

**cherish** (to), *prendre plaisir à, s'abandonner à*:—'the dream which he cherished' [48], *le rêve qu'il a caressé*;—[84], *garder avec soin*.

**choked up with** [133], *encombré de*.

**choose** (to) [97], *prétendre, avoir la prétention de*.

**Cinderella, Cendrillon**.

**clap one's hands** (to), *battre*

*des mains* ;—'to clap the wings'  
[1], *battre des ailes*.

*climb* (to) [4], *grimper sur*.

'close to his side' [49], *à ses côtés, près de lui*.

*close together* [89], *en rangs serrés*.

*cold, froid* : 'cold in the head' [75], *rhume de cerveau* ;—'to be cold,' *avoir froid* ;—'it was very cold' [58], *il faisait très froid*.

*collection* [27], *collecte, quête*.

*come!* [29, 158], *allons ! voyons !*

*come* (to), *venir* (without any prepositions or conjunctions) : 'if I had come to speak' [32], *si j'étais venu parler* ;—'came and fed' [136], *vint prendre sa nourriture* ;—'come what may' [81], *quoi qu'il arrive* ; *adviennne que pourra* ;—'opportunity does not come to all' [96], *l'occasion ne s'offre (se présente) pas à tous*.

*come after* (to) :—'day came after day' [77], *les jours se succédaient, se suivaient*.

*come down* (to), *descendre*.

*come forth* (to) [92], *apparaître*.

*come on* (to) [146], *entrer, chausser le pied*.

*come over* (to) [27], *venir, passer en Angleterre*.

*come out from* (to) [1], *sortir de*.

*come to* (to) [81], *en venir à*.

*come to pass* (to) [158], *arriver*.

*come to a pause* (to) [32], *faire une pause, s'arrêter*.

*come up* (to) [30, 154], *survenir* ;—[90], *arriver* ; [21], *monter*.

*comfort* (to) [43], *réconforter, soulager* ; [150], *consoler*.

*commission* (in the army), *brevet d'officier, grade*.

*commit to memory* (to) [142], *confier à la mémoire, apprendre par cœur*.

*commodore* (a grade not

existing in the French navy), *chef d'escadre*.

*compliance* (in doubtful) [168], *manifestant son hésitation à accéder à la demande*.

*compliment* [27], *galanterie, attention*.

*comply with* (to) [80], *accomplir, accéder à*.

*composed* [74], *calme*.

*conceit* [80], *erreur populaire*.

*conducive to* (to be) [144], *conduire à, contribuer à*.

*consider* (to) [50], *voir en, considérer . . . comme* ;—'to consider of it' [65], *d'en délibérer*.

*consist of* (to), *consister en*.

*consonant with* [127], *conforme à, d'accord avec*.

*contemptuous* [39], *défavorable*.

*contend for* (to) [1], *se disputer pour, se battre pour*.

*continued armed* [166], *restèrent armés*.

*contrive* (to) [75, 97] *trouver moyen de, s'arranger pour, faire en sorte de*.

*convulsed with laughter* (was) [27], *se tordait (étouffait) de rire*.

*Corunna* [74], *La Corogne*.

*could*, when implying a future action, must be translated by the conditional of 'pouvoir' : 'I could put you' [31], *je pourrais vous mettre* ;—'very likely you could' [31], *vous le pourriez très probablement*. (When it implies a past action, the imperfect, perfect, or present perfect must be used according to the sense.) See *can*.

*counsel, avocat, conseil*.

*counsellor* [31], *avocat, conseil*.

*countenance* [162], *mine, expression de la figure, physionomie*.

*country* (in opposition to the metropolis), *province* ;—'a country theatre' [16], *un théâtre de province* ;—'a country lad' [29], *un petit paysan* ;—[52], *patrie* ;—'the

constitution of the country' [17],  
*la constitution du pays.*

**course** (of) [88], *il va sans dire que, bien entendu que.*

**court** (in) [167 G], *à l'audience;—into the court* [153], *dans la salle du conseil de guerre.*

**cozcomb**, *faquin, sot personnage.*

**cram** (to) [135], *fourrer.*

**crashed away** [99], *s'enfuit en écrasant ce qui se trouvait sur son passage.*

**croak** (to) [1], *crier.*

**'creature of impulse and excitement'** (he was . . .) [50], *il dédaignait (se laissait aller) à ses impulsions et aux entraînements du moment;—il était, ce semble, impulsif et irritable.*

**credit for** (to give him) [50], *lui attribuer le mérite de, reconnaître en lui.*

**creep into** (to) [1], *se glisser dans, se traîner dans.*

**crest**—'his crest was' [51], *son cimier se composait de; son cimier était surmonté de.*

**crooked**, *de travers, de côté;—'so crooked'* [1], *de travers comme cela.*

**cross to** (to) [154], *passer de.*

**cross-examination**, *contre-interrogatoire.* Witnesses as well as prisoners at the bar, being examined, not by counsel, but by the president of the court, to whom all questions must be submitted or suggested, there is no such thing as the English cross-examination in French courts.

**cross pull**, *effort en tirant de côté;—'with a cross pull'* [121], *faisant un effort pour tirer de côté.*

**crossing** [70], *passage dans la boue sur le pavé crotté.*

**curly black** [145], *au poil noir frisé.*

**cut off** (to) [10], *couper, trancher.*

**cut through**—'he cut his way through' [133], *il s'ouvrit un chemin l'épée à la main.*

**cut open** (to) [1], *ouvrir.*

## D

**dark** (it is), *il fait noir, sombre, nuit;—'before it is dark'* [110], *avant qu'il ne fasse nuit, avant la nuit.*

**dash up** (to) [91], *soulever, faire sauter.*

**day**—'in his day' [82], *dans son temps, durant sa vie.*

**day by day** [71], *chaque jour, de jour en jour.*

**day-labourer**, *journalier.*

**deal**—'a good deal' [17, 103], *beaucoup.*

**deal a blow** (to) [100], *asséner un coup.*

**dear** (my) [158], *ma chère fille, ma chère enfant (not ma chère).*

**debtor**—'the debtor's door' [173], *la porte de la prison pour dettes.*

**decent**—'of decent station' [56], *de position honorable.*

**declared** [153], *proclamé.*

**decoy** (to) [114], *leurrer, attirer.*

**deep**, *profond;—'deep in the interior'* [138], *fort avant dans l'intérieur du pays;—'deep in adversity'* [155], *profondément plongé dans l'adversité.*

**defenceless** [163], *incapable de se défendre.*

**deliver** (to)—'when he delivered his sword' [68], *quand il remit son épée.*

**deprived**, *privé;—'he was deprived of'* [162], *il perdit.*

**descent**, *origin;—'of his Norman descent'* [27], *de son origine normande; d'être descendu des Normands.*

**desire** (to) [98], *ordonner;—*

[164], *prier* ;—[58], *donner ordre* ;—he desired to be led [58], *il se fit conduire* ;—'desired him to give' [98], *lui demanda de donner* ;—'desiring him to' [140], *le priant de, l'engageant à*.

**devolve upon** (to) [106], *venir à, être dévolu à*.

**difference** [55], *différend*.

**dignified** [162], *relevé*.

**dirty-faced** [166], *à la face sale*.

**dis**, as a prefix, is often to be translated by *mal, peu* :—'dissatisfied with' [1], *mal satisfait de, peu content de* ; also *mécontent de*.

**disappoint** (to) :—'rather than your Majesty should be disappointed' [15], *plutôt que de causer une déception à votre Majesté*.

**disgrace** (in) [158], *honteusement*.

**dismiss the court** (to) [135], *lever l'audience*.

**distorted** [167 G], *altéré, dénaturé, torturé*.

**divide** (to) [76], *partager*.

**division** [36], *partage*.

**do, did, faire** (to avoid repeating the main verb ; same idiom as in English, but of less frequent use). 'If you did' [31], *si vous le faisiez, si vous le pouviez*. In most cases the verb is to be repeated. 'We do' [33], *nous le savons* ;—'some of us do, and some do not' [33], *quelques-uns d'entre nous le savent, d'autres ne le savent pas* ;—'if they did' [139], *s'ils le demandaient* ;—'the dandies bleed, or their fathers do' [152], *les dandys sont saignés ou leurs pères le sont*.

**do** (to), when used to emphasize, can often not be fully translated :—'when he does talk' [78], *quand il parle ; quand il est à (se met à, se décide à) parler* ;—'then he does learn something' [39], *il apprend donc quelque chose, il y a donc*

*quelque chose qu'il apprend* ;—'did ride' [82], *monta (partit) en effet à cheval*.

**do** (to), *se porter* :—'how he did' [1], *comment il se portait*.

**do** (to), *suffire* :—'that will do' [71], *cela suffit, c'est tout ce qu'il me faut* ;—'that must do' [181], *cela doit (cela devait) suffire ; cela devait faire l'affaire*.

**do** what I would' [77], *quoi que je fisse, malgré mes efforts, en dépit de tout ce que je faisais*.

**do justice** (to) [74], *rendre justice*.

**do without** (to) [42], *se passer de*.

**doubtfully** [26], *avec irrésolution, d'une manière ambiguë*.

**down** [121], *dans* ;—[145], *à bas* :—'down, good dog,' *à bas, mon bon chien* ;—'down the stream' [37], *en aval, plus bas* ;—'to run down' [37], *courir vers* ;—'to call down' [161], *appeler, ordonner de descendre* ;—'to go down' [46], *descendre* ;—'to send down' [115], *envoyer sur terre*. See **to trample**.

**down to** [138], *jusqu'à*.

**downcast** [158], *déjeté, abattu*.

**downwards** [75], *dès son commencement, dès son origine*.

**drag along** (to) [181], *traîner*.

**draw** (to), *entraîner* :—'would not be drawn' [174], *ne voulait pas se laisser entraîner*.

**drive away** (to), *s'en aller, partir (en voiture)*.

**dull** :—'how he could be so dull as to' [157], *comment il pouvait être assez simple pour*.

**duty** (on), *de service*.

**dying** (to be), *être mourant, être à l'article de la mort, se mourir* :—'who was dying' [8], *qui se mourait* ;—'she was dying' [13], *elle était à l'extrémité* ;—'was dying' [21], *était sur le point de mourir*.

## B

**early** [105, 137], *de bonne heure*;—'early in the seventeenth century' [147], *dans la première partie du 17<sup>e</sup> siècle*;—'early rising' [144], *l'habitude de se lever de bonne heure, les habitudes matinales*.

**easy**:—'to make one's self easy,' *se consoler, se mettre à l'aise; se remettre, se rassurer*.

**edge** [102], *bord*.

**either...or**, *ou...ou; ou bien...ou; soit...soit*.

**either** [84], *l'un et l'autre, tous les deux*:—'either the one or the other,' *l'un ou l'autre*;—(with a negative expression preceding it, such as *sans*), *ni l'un ni l'autre* [75].

**eldest**, *aîné*:—'their eldest child' [145], *l'aîné de leurs enfants*.

**end**:—'there is an end of the case' [167 B], *la cause est jugée*;—'he made a jovial end of it' [151], *il s'en est passablement bien tiré*.

**end** (to) [79], *mettre fin à, détruire, dissiper*.

**enemy**, *ennemi* (must be treated as a sing.):—'their camp, they were' [72], *son camp, il fut*.

**enforce** (to) [162], *donner de la force à*;—[55], *maintenir, faire observer*.

**engage** (to), [105], *en venir aux mains*.

**enjoin** (to):—'they were enjoined to' [60], *il leur était enjoint de, on leur enjoignait de*.

**enjoy** (to), *jouir de*:—'to enjoy the pleasure' [9], *avoir le plaisir de*;—'to enjoy a dignity' [98], *être revêtu d'une dignité*.

**enough**:—'that speech is enough to' [9], *ce mot suffit pour*.

**enter** (to) [5, 41, 49, 78] (intransitive), *entrer dans*;—'was entering his school-room' [5], *entraît dans sa salle d'école*.

**enter** (to) (transitive) [167 H], *enregistrer, inscrire, noter*.

**entice away** (to) [57], *entraîner, emmener*.

**equally** [27], *non moins*.

**establish a title** (to) [132], *établir un droit or un titre*.

**estimate by** (to) [155], *juger (estimer) d'après*.

**even**, adv., *même*:—'you cannot even smell' [1], *tu n'as même point d'odorat*.

**even if** [145], *quand, quand même, alors même que*.

**ever** [79], *toujours, sans cesse*;—[184 B], *jamais*;—'ever after' [146], *dépuis lors*;—'ever since' [158], *toujours depuis ce temps*;—'ever watchful' [99], *toujours en veuil, toujours au guet*.

**every**, *chaque, tout, toute*:—'every morning' [1], *chaque matin*;—'every day' [1], *chaque jour, tous les jours*;—'every person who' [17], *tous ceux qui*.

**every one** [15, 17], *chacun*;—[70], *tous ceux*.

**every thing**, *tout*:—'every thing that' [93, 158], *tout ce qui*.

**everywhere**, *partout*.

**evidence** [167 A], *témoignage, déposition d'un témoin*.

**examine** (to) [119], *interroger*.

**excel** (to), *surpasser, l'emporter sur*:—'he far excelled them' [83], *il les surpassait de beaucoup; il l'emportait de beaucoup sur eux*.

**executor** [175], *exécuteur testamentaire*.

**exercises** [165], *devoirs*.

**expect** (to) [75], *espérer, s'attendre à*:—'I should previously expect' [93], *j'exigerais au préalable*;—'who will expect you to give them away' [139], *qui s'attendra à ce que vous les donniez pour rien*.

**explode** (to) (of a firearm), *partir*:—'the charge did not explode' [88], *le coup ne partait pas*.

**extent, étendue, degré** :—'to a great extent' [95], *dans une grande mesure*.

## F

**'face of horror'** [142], *l'horreur qu'exprimait son visage*.

**face both ways** (to) [167 F], *plaider le pour et le contre*.

**fail** (to) [44], *manquer* ;—'it might fail' [84], *il pourrait échouer dans la tentative de*.

**fair-haired** [145], *aux cheveux blonds*.

**fairly** [83], *à sa juste valeur* [125], *décidément, définitivement*.

**fairy tale**, *conte de fée*.

**fall in with** (to) [43], *rencontrer, trouver, arriver à*.

**fall short of** (to) [83], *être au-dessous de, être surpassé par*.

**fall asleep** (to), *s'endormir*.

**false money** [79], *fausse monnaie*.

**far away** [158], *bien loin d'ici*.

**far off** [59], *loin*.

**fashion** (man of), *un homme à la mode, un élégant*.

**fast** [8, 98] *rapidement*.

**fast asleep** [32], *profondément endormi*.

**fault, défaut** :—'what fault do you find with him?' [26], *que lui reprochez-vous?* lit. *quel défaut trouvez-vous chez (en) lui?*

**fee** (to) (a lawyer), [167 G], *payer des honoraires, honorer* ; *fam. graisser la patte*.

**feed upon** (to), *se nourrir de*.

**feel** (to) (with an adj. or participle) :—'I feel sick,' *je me sens malade* ;—'to feel sad' [146], *être triste* ;—'to feel sure,' *être sûr* ;—'they felt bound' [136], *ils se jugèrent tenus* ;—'I feel much honoured' [75], *je suis fort honoré*. Often not translated at all :

—'feeling convinced' [88], *convaincu*.

**fellow** :—'a good fellow' [8], *un brave garçon* ;—'a young fellow' [27], *un jeune drôle* ;—'do you know, fellow?' [27], *sais-tu, drôle* ;—'the poor fellow' [29], *le pauvre enfant, le pauvre petit*.

**fellows**, plur. [71], *semblables*.

**fellow-pupil**, *camarade de classe (d'école, d'étude), condisciple*.

**fellow-skipper**, *l'autre pantoufle, le camarade*.

**few** (a), *quelques* :—'a few English soldiers' [4], *quelques soldats anglais* ;—'a few lessons' [27], *quelques leçons* ;—'a few sentences' [44], *quelques phrases* ;—'a few' [79], *peu d'hommes, quelques hommes* ;—'the few' [22], *les quelques, le peu de* ;—'few' [69], *peu nombreuses*.

**fierce-looking** [181], *à la mine féroce*.

**fight** (to), *se battre* :—'to fight a battle' [132], *livrer une bataille* ;—'you have fought four actions' [73], *vous avez livré quatre combats* ; *vous vous êtes battus dans quatre batailles* ;—'to fight against' [17], *se battre contre*.

**fight one's way up** (to) [126], *s'élever, gagner ses grades en combattant*.

**figure** [152], *taille, forme*.

**fill up** (to) [57], *combler*.

**find fault with** (to). See **fault**.

**find guilty** (to) [65], *déclarer coupable*.

**finish** (to) [166], *achever*.

**fire** [14], *tirez! feu!*

**fire** (to), *faire feu, tirer* :—'to fire at or on' [17, 88, 176], *faire feu sur, tirer sur*.

**first** [29], *d'abord* ;—[75, 142], *pour la première fois* ;—'when it was first built' [157], *quand il a été construit* ;—'at first,' *d'abord*.

**first floor** [61], *le premier étage, le premier.*

**fit, convenable, propre** :—‘the fittest of all men’ [106], *l’homme qui convenait le mieux, qui était le mieux fait.*

**fit (to), aller, servir** :—‘none would fit so well’ [94], *aucune n’irait aussi bien*;—[146], *aller, chausser*;—‘it would fit no one but’ [146], *elle ne chaussait que*;—‘it fitted her like a glove’ [146], *elle lui allait (la chaussait) comme un gant*;—‘which that great statesman saw were no longer fitted’ [97], *qui, ce grand homme d’état le voyait, ne s’adaptaient plus.*

**fit into (to)** [84], *accorder avec.*  
**fix upon (to)** [92], *jeter son dévolu sur, convoiter.*

**flag of truce** [113], *parlementaire.*

**flatten one’s self (to), s’aplatir.**  
**float down to (to)** [158], *descendre auprès.*

**floor** [61], *étage*;—‘first floor,’ *le premier étage, or le premier.*

**fly about (to), se répandre, circuler** :—‘flying about’ [167 H], *ayant fait le tour de.*

**fly to (to)** :—‘it flew to his head’ [161], *il (cela) lui porta (monta) à la tête.*

**fly up to (to)** [1], *voler jusque sur.*

**fond of (to be)** [17], *aimer*;—‘who was fond of’ [27], *qui aimait à.*

**fondle (to)** [158], *dorloter.*

**food** [57], *à manger*;—‘he would have had no food’ [59], *il n’aurait pas eu de (de quoi) manger*;—‘all my food’ [138], *toutes mes provisions.*

**fooled over** [158], *dupés, moqués.*

**footlights, rampe.**

**for, prep., à** :—‘were reserved for’ [87], *étaient réservés à.*

**for, de** :—‘to answer for’ [142],

*répondre de*;—‘in exchange for’ [87], *en échange de*;—‘jumped for joy’ [146], *sauta de joie*;—‘to be obliged for’ [27], *être obligé de*;—‘to return thanks for’ [109], *remercier de*;—‘School for Scandal’ [75], *l’Ecole de la Médisance.*

**for, depuis** :—‘for several days’ [98], *depuis plusieurs jours.*

**for, par** :—‘for instance,’ *par exemple.*

**for (when time is implied), pendant, or is not expressed at all** :—‘for a whole year’ [28], *pendant toute une année*;—‘for some seconds’ [87], *pendant quelques secondes*;—‘for a short time’ [142], *pendant un peu de temps*;—‘for days’ [160], *pendant des journées entières*;—‘for weeks’ [165], *pendant des (plusieurs) semaines*;—‘for life’ [114], *sa vie durant.* See also [80, 117, 148, 158]. ‘For a moment’ [21], *un moment, un instant*;—‘to ask for,’ *demande (transitive)*;—‘asked him for a definition’ [75], *lui demanda une définition.*

**for, pour** :—‘for it’ [79], *pour lui* (‘argent’ being personified), *pour en avoir*;—‘for himself’ [139], *pour son compte*;—‘for what?’ [41], *pourquoi?*—‘for not having’ [41], *pour (de) n’avoir pas, parce que vous n’avez pas.*

**for** :—‘now for a coachman’ [146], *et maintenant il s’agit d’avoir un cocher.*

**for all that** [146], *malgré tout, en dépit de tout cela*;—[159], *malgré tout cela, en dépit de sa promesse, néanmoins*;—[176], *néanmoins.*

**for the purpose of** [86], *dans le but de.*

**for, adv. or conj.**—[26, 27, 28, 30], *car.*

**for slaves** [114], *comme esclaves.*  
**forced out (to)** [63], *faire sortir de force.*

**forecast** [50], *prévoyance*.  
**foreman** [65], *chef, président*.  
**forenoon**, *avant-midi, matinée*.  
 —'at ten in the forenoon' [144],  
*à dix heures du matin*.

**form** (to) [112], *se former en ligne de bataille*.

**former**, *celui-là, le premier*.

**former** :—'in former times' [158], *au temps jadis, autrefois*.

**free** [158], *libéral*.

**from** [64, 86], *à*;—[142], *par*;  
 —'from which' [147], *d'où*;—  
 [115], *du haut de*. See also **to sing**.—[80], *en conséquence de, à cause de*.

**from among**, *parmi*.

**from it**, *dessus, en* :—'preached an excellent sermon from it' [7], *il prononça sur ce texte un excellent sermon*.

**front** [61], *façade*;—'projecting front' [61], *façade en saillie*.

**froward** [98], *entêté, revêche*.

**frozen in** [121], *gêlé*.

**furnished with** [125], *armé de*.

**further** [38], *davantage*;—'to give himself no further trouble' [135], *de ne plus se donner de peine*;—'our further progress depends upon you' [182], *il dépend de vous que nous continuions notre route*; *la continuation de notre voyage dépend de vous*.

## G

**gain an insight into** (to) [93], *pénétrer*;—'to gain the victory' [103], *remporter la victoire*.

**garden-paling**, *la grille, la palissade du jardin*.

**gauge** :—'to take the gauge and dimensions of misery' [156], *pour sonder la misère et en mesurer la profondeur*.

**gay** [146], *élégant*.

**gentleman** [51], *gentilhomme*.  
**get** (to), *avoir*. 'To get' or 'acquire' being the original meaning of *habere*, a number of idioms into which 'to get' enters are to be translated by *avoir* :—'till I can get it' [62], *jusqu'à ce que je puisse l'avoir*;—'to get a good look at' [91], *avoir une bonne vue sur*;—'where did you get these' [121], *d'où as-tu tout cela? où as-tu pris ce poisson?*—'to get work' [145], *avoir (se procurer) de l'ouvrage*.

**get** (to) [149], *obtenir* (when the thing is asked for) :—'he got his captain's rank' [140], *il obtint (eut) son épaulette (brevet) de capitaine* :—*recevoir* :—'I never got the letter' [27], *je n'ai jamais reçu (eu) la lettre* :—*rechercher, trouver* :—'they get half a dozen men to parade' [152], *ils recherchent (trouvent) une demi-douzaine de messieurs fashionables (de gandins, de dandys, d'élégants) pour faire l'étalage de*.

**get astride** (to) [113], *se mettre à cheval (à califourchon) sur*.

**get back to** (to) [166], *revenir à, s'en retourner à*.

**get by heart** (to) [142], *apprendre par cœur*.

**get down** (to) [59], *descendre*;—'to get down into' [161], *descendre dans, se glisser dans*.

**get into** (to) [75], *entrer à, entrer dans*;—'to get their foot into it' [146], *pour y faire entrer leur pied*;—'to get into vogue' [152], *mettre en vogue*.

**get nearer** (to) [160], *s'approcher de plus près*.

**get off a horse** (to) [181], *descendre de cheval*.

**get on** (to) [59], *monter sur*;—'to get the pilot off our decks on his own' [71], *faire passer le pilote de notre vaisseau sur le sien*.



**get out** (to) [63, 154], *sortir, descendre de voiture.*

**get rid of** (to), *se débarrasser de.*

**get to** (to) [138], *se rendre à.*

**get up** (to) [120], *se lever.*

**get well** (to) [161], *se remettre, se rétablir.*

**girl**, *jeune fille, petite fille* (not *filles*). See *garçon*.

**give away** (to) [9], *donner.*

**give a crow** (to), *chanter* :—*'would give a long crow'* [59], *se mettait à chanter, et prolongeait son chant.*

**give a cry** (to), *jeter un cri.*

**give up** (to) [93], *remettre.*

**go about** (to) [121], *aller, se promener.*

**go down** (to) [46], *descendre* ; —[167 C], *se retirer.*

**go off** (to) [75], *s'en aller* ;—*'went off upstairs'* [165], *montèrent l'escalier.*

**go on** (to) [28], *continuer* :—*'you must go on holding it there'* [121], *il faut que tu continues à l'y tenir* ;—[91], *se faire* ;—*'at the rate you go on'* [75], *du train dont vous y allez.*

**go over to** (to) [17], *passer à.*

**go up to** (to), *aller à, aborder* ;—*'went up to him'* [1], *alla à lui, l'aborda, l'accosta, s'approcha de lui.*

**go** (to) without prep.) :—*'to go hunting'* [36], *aller à la chasse.*

**go** (to), followed by *and* :—*'shall I go and look'* [145], *faut-il que j'aille voir* ;—*'I will go and find him'* [145], *j'irai le chercher.*

**good-bye**, *adieu* ! *que Dieu soit avec vous* !—*'they never said good-bye to C.'* [146], *elles ne dirent même pas adieu à C. ; elles partirent sans même lui dire adieu* ;—*'I must say good-bye'* [67], *il faut que je vous fasse mes adieux.*

**good-humoured** [97], *d'humeur facile* :—*'a good-humoured fellow'* [167], *un bon garçon.*

**goose** :—*'the goose with the golden eggs.'* The French have it : *la poule* (the hen) *aux œufs d'or.*

**gossip** [158], *commère, bavarde.*

**green** [143], *pelouse, tapis vert.*

**grin** (to) *defiance*—[161], *grimer un défi, une bravade.*

**grow** (to), *devenir* :—*'men have grown matter of fact'* [158], *les hommes sont devenus positifs ; les hommes en sont arrivés à ne plus se soucier que de ce qui est initériel matériel* ;—*'to grow hungry, avoir faim, devenir affamé* ;—*'to grow old'* [27], *vieillir, se faire vieux, devenir vieux* ;—[68], *vieillir.*

**grow into** (to) :—*'found it grown into'* [118], *trouva qu'il était devenu ; trouva qu'il avait poussé et était devenu.*

## II

**habit of body** [126], *constitution.*

**had not nature** . . . [163], *si la nature n'avait pas* . . . See *to have.*

**hail** (to) [120], *saluer.*

**hammer** :—*'to go to the'* [165], *être mis en adjudication, aux enchères.*

**hand** (to) [75], *remettre, tendre.*

**hand grenades**, *grenades à la main.*

**hands** [182], *employés, ouvriers, matelots.*

**handle** (to) [166], *traiter.*

**happen** (to), *arriver, venir* :—*'it happened that'* [157], *il arriva que* ;—*'his master happened to be'* [89], *son patron était (se trouvait) par hasard* ;—*'he happened to be with'* [75], *il se trouvait par hasard chez.*

**hard** :—*'to try hard'* [146], *essayer de toutes ses forces.*

**hardly** [147], *à peine, difficilement.*

**have** (to), used to avoid the repetition of the main verb:—'if I had' [27], *si je l'avais fait*;—'have I?' [32], *n'est-ce pas?*

**have** (to), used in the perfect to express supposition or condition:—'had they been effected' [50], *s'ils avaient (eussent) été effectués*;—'you had better' [129], *vous feriez mieux*;—'had not nature' . . . [163], *si la nature n'avait pas*.

**have** (to):—'have to be saved' [73], *sont à sauver*;—'had to get to' [138], *avait à se rendre*;—'I had it' [167 D], *je l'ai su*; *je le tiens*; *je l'ai appris*.

**have** (to) untranslated:—'you may as well let me have' [89], *vous pourriez bien me laisser à moi*.

**have a meal** (to), *faire un repas*.

**he, him, she, her, they, them** (demonstratives):—'the dress of him who' [55], *le vêtement de celui qui*;—'she might choose him' [55], *elle pouvait choisir celui*;—'the resting place of him' [57], *le lieu de repos de celui*;—'the success in study is not to him' [66], *le succès n'est pas pour celui*;—'the reign of him who was styled the great' [128], *le règne de celui qui se faisait appeler le grand*;—'him in papillotes' [183], *celui qui était coiffé de papillotes*.

**head to foot** (from), *de pied en cap, de la tête aux pieds*.

**hear from, hear of** (to), *entendre parler de, recevoir des nouvelles de*;—'he had heard nothing of' [58], *il n'avait pas eu de nouvelles de*.

**heed** (to), [181], *écouter, faire attention à, tenir compte de*.

**heighten** (to), *relever, rehausser*.

**help**:—'there was no help for it' [146], *elle ne pouvait rien y*

*changer*; *il n'y avait pas moyen de faire autrement*.

**help** (to):—'they could not help crying' [145], *ils ne purent s'empêcher de pleurer*.

**help one's self** (to) [138], *se servir*.

**hemmed in** [180], *environné, cerné*.

**henceforth, dorenavant, désormais, à l'avenir**.

**her**. See **he**.

**here** (in a narrative), *là*. Cf. **now** = *alors*.

**here!** [105], *dites donc! voyons*;—[145], *allons*.

**here I am** [44], *me voici*.

**here lies** [75], *ci gît*.

**hereupon, là-dessus**.

**hiding-place** [1], *cachette*.

**high**:—'above six feet high' [14], *hauts de plus de six pieds, de plus de six pieds*.

**high fashion** [152], *de la haute fashion, à la mode*.

**highly** [40], *fort, extrêmement*.

**high-spirited, plein de vivacité, d'animation, de feu**.

**his**. See **mine**:—'his is one' [97], *son caractère est de ces caractères, il a un de ces caractères*;—'his tragedy' [75], *sa tragédie à lui*.

**hit** (to) [88], *toucher*.

**hitherto, jusqu'ici, jusque là**.

**hold** (to):—'was held to' [27], *fut présenté à*.

**hold an office** (to) [136], *remplir des fonctions publiques*;—'you do not hold any office' [82], *vous n'avez (n'occupez) aucune charge*; *vous ne remplissez aucune mission*.

**hold one's ground** (to) [149], *défendre le terrain, tenir ferme*.

**home**:—'to come home' [145], *revenir à la maison*;—'you must be home' [146], *il faut que tu sois rentrée à la maison*;—'it was a long way home,' *le chemin pour rentrer à la maison était long*;—

'driven from his home' [58], *chassé de chez lui, de sa demeure.*

**horsefair, foire (marché) aux chevaux.**

**horse-laugh, éclat de rire, gros rire.**

**House of Commons, Chambre des Communes.**

**how, comme, combien, que:—**  
'how very strange' [8], *comme (combien, que) cela est étrange;—*  
'how wretched our race is' [103], *comme (combien, que) notre espèce est misérable;—*  
'how silly men are' [110], *que les hommes sont niais;—*  
'how very late he is' [145], *comme il est en retard; comme il rentre tard!—*  
'how pretty she is' [146], *comme elle est jolie;—*  
'how well off my little brothers are' [158], *que mes petits frères sont heureux!*

**how, comment:—**  
'how he did' [1], *comment il se portait;—*  
'how can that be' [5], *comment cela se peut-il;—*  
'how they liked' [26], *comment ils trouvaient; s'ils aimaient; s'ils étaient satisfaits de;—*  
'how he might justify' [37], *comment il pourrait justifier;—*  
'how I can disturb' [37], *comment je puis troubler;—*  
'how so?' [64], *comment cela?—*  
'how comes it?' [158], *comment se fait-il? d'où vient?—*  
'how all this is' [158], *ce qu'il en est;—*  
'how to fix' [163], *comment enfoncer (or omit altogether).*

**how is this** [19], *comment! qu'est-ce que cela! que veut dire cela!*

**how much, combien.**

**however, before an adj. or adv., quelque . . . que, si . . . que**  
with the subj.:—  
'however rich she may be' [60], *quelque riche qu'elle soit; toute riche qu'elle est.*

**humbug, blagueur (very fam.), farceur, hâbleur.**

**hunting boots. See with.**

**hurry (to be in a), être pressé de, se presser de, se hâter de.**

## I

**I** [46], *moi:—*  
'I am the state' [22], *c'est moi qui suis l'Etat.—*  
(*'L'Etat c'est moi'* is the historical phrase. The principle was stated first by Bossuet, not by Louis XIV.)

**if, si,** governs the present or imperf. indic. (never the conditional):—  
'if the Creator should have' [48], *si le Créateur avait;—*  
'if he should grant' [48], *s'il accordait;—*  
'if ever' [27], *s'il l'est jamais.*

**if, quand, quand même, alors même que:—**  
'if it were raining stones' [62], *quand il pleuvrait des pierres;—*  
'if I lose' [182], *quand même je perdrais.*

**if only** [73], *si seulement* (with indicative); *pour peu que, pourvu que* (with subjunctive).

**ill-humoured** [28], *mal disposé, revêche, irascible.*

**ill-natured to, méchant envers, mal disposé envers.**

**impart (to), donner, communiquer:—**  
'to impart knowledge' [56], *enseigner, instruire.*

**'improve (to) it still further'** [38], *le perfectionner encore davantage.*

**in, à** [6, 28, 32, 39, 41, 44, 48, 50, 68, 77, 86, 122, 136, 138, 145];  
'in support of' [6], *à l'appui de;—*  
'in the midst' [28], *au milieu;—*  
'in the name' [32], *au nom;—*  
'in his place' [39], *à sa place;—*  
'in the opera' [41], *à l'opéra;—*  
'in the time,' 'in the days' [50], *au temps, aux jours;—*  
'in search of' [122], *à la recherche de;—*  
'in the morning' [138], *au matin, le matin;—*  
'axe in hand' [145], *la hache à la main.*

**in, de** [58, 79, 117, 157, 158]:—'dressed in' [58], *vêtu de*:—'to traffic in' [79], *trafiquer de*;—'in our time' [117], *de notre temps*;—'clothed in' [158], *vêtue de*.

**in** [70, 78], *chez*.

**in** (implying way or manner), *de*:—[18, 35, 45, 62, 85, 89]:—'in an insinuating voice' [18], *d'une voix insinuante*.

**in** (after a superlative), *de* [34, 39, 159].

**in, dans**:—'in the massacre' [12], *dans le massacre, lors du massacre*;—before names of countries, with an article:—'in Portugal' [49], *dans le Portugal*;—'in the Peninsula' [49], *dans la Péninsule*.

**in, en** (before names of countries, without an article):—'in Portugal' [49], *en Portugal*;—(with dates):—'in 1830,' *en 1830*;—'in my own name' [32], *en mon propre nom*;—'in no time' [165], *en un rien de temps, en moins de rien*.

**in, selon**:—'in all probability' [63], *selon toute probabilité*.

**in, sur**:—'in a line' [14], *sur une ligne*;—'in opposition of interest' [53], *sur des luttes d'intérêts*.

**in accordance with** [125], *d'après*.

**inasmuch as, d'autant plus que**.

**in former times** [158], *autrefois, jadis*.

**in it** [75], *dedans*.

**in proportion as** [55], *selon que, à mesure que*.

**indisposed, peu disposé**. ('Indisposed' = unwell.)

**'induce (to), a belief in'** [88], *faire croire à*.

**indulge in** [48] (to), *se laisser aller à, s'abandonner à, se livrer à*.

**infant plaintiff** [27], *un demandeur (law) en bas âge*.

**inheritance** [162], *succession*.

**injure (to)** [87], *faire du tort*.

**insect-friend** (his) [136], *son ami l'insecte, l'insecte son ami*.

**inside out**:—'turned his pockets inside-out' [181], *retournèrent ses poches*.

**insisting that** [38], *le priant avec instance de, insistant pour que*.

**insomuch that** [185], *telle-ment que, au point que*;—*jusqu'à* (with infinitive).

**instance** [75], *cas, circonstance*.

**instant**:—'the 16th instant' [73], *le 16 de ce mois*; (*le 16 courant*, in commercial style).

**in support of** [6], *à l'appui de*.

**'intended C. for'** [83], *avait destiné C. à être, avait voulu faire de C.*;—'intended' [125], *destiné*.

**interchangeably** (terms used) [167 F], *termes qui s'emploient indifféremment l'un pour l'autre*.

**into**:—admitted into [55], *admis à*;—'to change into,' *changer en*;—'to convert into,' *convertir en*;—'to gather into,' *réunir en*.

**into it** [146], *dedans*.

**intricate** [135], *compliqué*.

**introduce (to)** [75], *présenter*.

**intrude (to)**:—'I fear I have been intruding' [27], *je crains d'avoir été importun, je crains de vous avoir dérangé*.

**it** [28], *cela*.

**it** can sometimes not be translated; thus, 'with it' [88] must be left out.

**its** [43], *en*.

## J

**jailor-guard** [153], *garde de geôliers*.

**jarring** [78], *contrariété*.

**jockey-lord** [27], *grand seigneur amateur de chevaux*; *turfiste*.

**judgment** [75], *punition d'un ciel*.

**jump up** (to) [146], *sauter sur ses pieds.*

**just** [1], *exactement, précisément, justement*; — *seulement*: — 'she just touched' [146], *elle toucha seulement; elle ne fit que toucher.*

**just, donc**; — 'just consider' [103], *réfléchissez, voyez donc*; — 'just imagine' [116], *figurez-vous donc.*

**just**: — 'to have just,' *venir de*: — 'he had just published' [75], *il venait de publier*; — 'he had just been installed' [124], *il venait d'être installé*; — 'was just of age' [146], *venait d'atteindre sa majorité.*

**just as** [61, 145], *au moment même où*; — 'just as happy' [116], *tout aussi heureux.*

**just now** [15], *en ce moment.*

## K

**keep** (to) [160], *avoir, élever*: — 'kept a hen' [1], *avait une poule*; — 'kept two parrots' [61], *avait deux perroquets*; — 'they did not keep a servant' [146], *elles n'avaient point de bonne.*

**keep down** (to) [126], *réprimer.*

**keep from** (to), *prolonger contre.*

**keep time well** (to) [75] (of a watch), *aller bien.*

**keep up the spirits** (to) [178], *se maintenir en bonne disposition, entretenir la bonne humeur.*

**knotty** [89], *embarrassant, épineux.*

**known**: — 'the dog is known to be' [160], *on sait que le chien est.* See **passive.**

## L

**lack of cash** [165], *manque d'argent.*

**'laid their heads together'**

(having) [65], *s'étant consultés.* See **to lay.**

**largest-sized** [101], *de la plus grande dimension possible.*

**late, feu**: — 'the late Prince C.' [125], *feu le prince C.*

**late at night** [132], *à une heure avancée de la nuit*; — 'late in the evening' [58], *à une heure avancée de la soirée.*

**late** (to be): — 'how very late he is' [145], *comme il est en retard; comme il rentre tard.*

**later** [100], *récent, de date plus récente.*

**latter** [51, 53], *celui-ci, ce dernier.*

**laugh at** (to), *se moquer de.*

**law** [31], *connaissances en droit.*

**lawyer, homme de loi.**

**lay** (to) (transit.), *pondre* (of eggs); — 'to lay a wager,' *faire un pari, parier*; — 'having laid their heads together' [65], *s'étant consultés*; — 'to lay down' [157], *déposer*; — 'to lay one's self down' [57], *se coucher.*

**lay about** (to) [111], *frapper à droite et à gauche.*

**'lay hold of** (as they could)' [166], *sur lesquels ils purent mettre la main.*

**leading** [82], *celèbre, distingué.*

**leather breeches, culottes de peau.**

**leave** (to take), *prendre congé.*

**leave off** (to) [1], *cesser de.*

**leave to** (to) [48], *permettre à quelqu'un de; laisser* (without prepos.) — 'leaving . . . to note down' [75], *laissant à . . . le soin de prendre note de.*

**lecture** (to) [82], *chapitrer, sermonner.*

**left**: — 'there was nothing left but to' [141], *il ne me restait qu'à*; — 'nothing of the original sign was left but' [139], *il ne resta rien de l'enseigne primitive que.*

**legal friend** (his) [167], *son ami l'avocat, son défenseur.*

**less . . . the more** (the) [40], *moins . . . plus.*

**lest** (after a verb of fear), *ne* :— 'fearing lest N. should escape' [98], *craignant que N. ne lui échappât.*

**lest**, *de crainte que, de peur que* ; — 'lest he might punish' [98], *de crainte qu'il ne punit.*

**let** (to) :— 'let him know' [157], *lui firent savoir.*

**let** [75] :— 'to be let,' *à louer.*

**let me see** [167 B], *voyons* (an instance of a 1st pers. sing. imperative). The more correct, but less usual, translation would be : *que je voie.*

**lie** (to) (intrans.) [43, 53, 181], *être, se trouver* ;— 'lay more compact' [53], *étaient plus resserrés* ;— [23], *être couché, rester couché* ;— 'to lie rusting' [85], *rester exposé à la rouille* ;— 'to lie open' [92], *ouvrir, s'ouvrir* ;— 'the snow lies deep' [145], *la neige est profonde* ;— 'who lay in bed of a morning' [144], *qui dormaient la grasse matinée* ;— 'which lay between' [181], *qui se trouvait (s'étendait) entre.*

**light of foot** (are) [158], *ont le pied léger.*

**light-horse**, *cheval-léger, cavalerie légère.*

**light** (a) (to light a cigar, &c.), *du feu.*

**like** (to be), *ressembler à* :— 'what are they like' [159], *à quoi ressemblent-ils ? à quoi les reconnaitrai-je ?*— 'would be like ostentation in' [70], *ressemblerait à de l'ostentation chez.*

**like** (to), *aimer* :— 'you like it' [59], *cela vous fait plaisir* ;— 'I should like to know' [110], *je voudrais (j'aimerais) bien savoir* ;— 'how they liked' [26], *comment ils trouvaient.*

**listen to** (to), *écouter* (transi-

tive) :— 'I listen to no one' [17], *je n'écoute personne* ;— 'refused to listen to his request' [58], *refusèrent d'accéder à sa prière.*

**live** (to), *demeurer* :— 'was now living' [58], *demeurait alors.*

**living** [93], *la vie.*

**long** :— 'he had not been long' [157], *il n'était pas depuis longtemps ; il n'y avait pas longtemps qu'il était.*

**look** [91], *vue* ;— [46], *apparence, regard, extérieur.*

**look** (to) [17, 102], *avoir l'air, paraître.*

**look about** (to) [122], *regarder autour de soi.*

**look around upon** (to) [7] ;— 'on looking around upon,' *lorsqu'il jeta les yeux sur.*

**look at** (to) :— 'looked at it' [21], *la regarda* ;— 'looked at each other' [142], *se regardèrent les uns les autres.*

**look down** (to) [181], *regarder au fond, voir jusqu'au fond* ;— [112], *regarder, contempler* ;— 'he looked down on the gorgeous scene beneath' [34], *il jeta, du haut de la chaire, les yeux sur la pompe qui se déployait à ses pieds.*

**look down for** (to) [77], *chercher du regard.*

**look for** (to), *chercher, aller à la recherche de.*

**look well** (to), *avoir bonne mine* ;— [152], *avoir bonne façon, aller bien, produire bon effet.*

**look shabby** (to) :— 'to make one's self look shabby' [165], *paraître râpé, avoir l'air râpé.*

**loose** :— 'broke loose from' [114], *échappa à.* See to **break.**

**lord**, *seigneur.* This should be preceded by the article. But with the English titles 'Lord, Lady, Sir,' the article is usually dropped :— *Lord Raglan, not le Lord Raglan* [49].

**lose** (to) one's way [43], *s'égarer.*

**low** [41], *profond*.  
**lower** (to) a sail, *amener une voile*.

### ME

**maid** [164], *femme*.  
**maiden lady**, *une demoiselle*.  
**main force** (by), *de vive force*.  
**maintain** (to) [148], *garder, rester à*.

**major general** [54, 126], *général de brigade*.

**make** (to), *faire*:—‘a great noise was made’ [6], *il se faisait un grand bruit*; ‘on faisait beaucoup de bruit’;—‘they made a grand coachman’ [146], *ils firent (devinrent, se changèrent en) un magnifique cocher*;—‘had made the French language predominant’ [95], *avait fait dominer la langue française*; *avait rendu la langue française prépondérante*.

**make** (to) (causative):—‘by making ourselves ugly’ [76], *en nous enlaidissant*;—‘they made her do’ [146], *elles lui faisaient faire*; *elles la forçaient de faire*.

**make it doubtful** (to) [132], *faire douter*.

**make money** (to), *gagner de l'argent*.

**make off** (to), *s'enfuir*.

**make one's way to** (to) [114], *se réfugier dans*.

**make up** (to), *se dédommager*;—‘is made up of’ [76], *se compose de, consiste en*.

**make up for lost time** (to), *rattraper le temps perdu*.

**make up to** (to), *s'adresser à*;—‘make up to the young’ [158], *adresse-toi aux petits, va chez les jeunes*.

**man** [27], *mon ami, mon brave*;—‘strike, man!’ [67], *frappe, mon ami*; *allons, frappe!*—**men** [90], *mes amis, mes braves, mes enfants*.

**manage** (to) [103], *parvenir, réussir*;—[146], *arranger*.

**manners** [12], *mœurs*. (‘Manners’ = behaviour in society.)

**many**, *maint, beaucoup de, bien du*:—‘the many things’ [92], *les nombreuses choses*;—‘many a head’ [94], *mainte tête, bien des têtes*;—‘many of the guards’ [153], *maint (plus d'un) garde; bien des hommes de la garde*.

**march** (to) [73], *faire*;—‘to march away’ [58], *s'en aller, s'éloigner, se retirer*.

**marry** (to) [8, 49], *épouser*. When neuter, *se marier*.

**material** [167 H], *essentiel*.

**materially** [178], *essentielle-ment*.

**matter** [111, 135], *affaire, cas*.

**matter**:—‘what is the matter?’ [146], *qu'y a-t-il? de quoi s'agit-il?*—‘what is the matter with you?’ [158], *qu'as-tu? qu'est-ce que tu as?*

**matter-of-fact** [158], *positif, prosaïque, terre-à-terre, sans goût pour les œuvres d'imagination, n'ayant de goût que pour les choses matérielles*. See **to grow**.

**may, might**:—‘he desired that he might be buried’ [80], *il exprima son désir d'être enterré; il ordonna qu'on l'enterrât*;—‘who might officiate’ [98], *qui pût fonctionner*;—‘that C. might be sent for’ [98], *qu'on envoyât (fit) chercher C.*—**May, might**, are, however, seldom the signs of the subjunctive. When not in a subordinate sentence, they are to be translated by *pouvoir*:—‘you may sit down,’ *vous pouvez vous asseoir*;—‘he may be both’ [18], *il pourrait être (il se pourrait qu'il fût) l'un et l'autre*;—‘you might question’ [32], *vous pourriez révoquer en doute*;—‘how he might justify’ [37], *comment il pourrait justifier*;—‘she might choose’ [55], *elle pou-*

*vait choisir*,—'you may well be proud' [68], *vous pouvez bien être fier*;—'it may be accused' [79], *on peut l'accuser*;—'it might fail to' [84], *elle pourrait échouer en tentant de*;—'they might think' [110], *ils pourraient bien penser*;—'he might sometimes find' [139], *il pourrait parfois trouver*;—'it may be' [151], *cela se peut bien*.

**may, might**, followed by a compound infinitive, should be translated by the corresponding tense (conditional) of *pouvoir*. See **can, could**. 'She might have sent him' [64], *elle aurait (été) pu l'envoyer*;—'we might have stood' [111], *nous aurions (eussions) pu rester debout*;—'I might have comforted him' [150], *j'aurais (j'eusse) pu le consoler*.

**may, might**, as signs of conditionals in a dependent clause:—'in the hope that he might succeed' [88], *dans l'espoir qu'il réussirait*;—'might then appear' [92], *apparaîtraient peut-être alors*;—'while below might be' [92], *pendant qu'au dessous se trouveraient sans doute*.

**may, might**, precatives:—'may thy patrons ever pray' [171], *puissent tes patrons prier toujours*! **me** (emphatic), *moi*:—'to see me' [21], *de me voir, moi*.

**mean** (to):—'I meant to do it' [32], *c'était bien mon intention*; *je l'ai fait avec intention*.

**mean** (to), *signifier, vouloir dire*;—'I meant' [27], *je voulais dire*;—'what.....means' [28], *ce que.....veut dire (signifie)*;—'what is meant by' [130], *ce que l'on entend par*;—'do you mean?' [158], *veux-tu dire?*

**meanly enough** *he . . .* [75], *il eut la bassesse de*.

**means** of (by), *par, au moyen de, moyennant*.

**Mecca, La Mecque**.

**meddlesome, intrigant, qui se mêle de tout**.

**meet** (to):—'to meet him' [75], *à sa rencontre*;—'I am met' [158], *on me reçoit*.

**meet again** (to) [27], *se revoir, se rencontrer*.

**meet a demand** (to) [184 H], *répondre (obtempérer, déférer) à une requête*.

**memorial** (in) [51], *en commémoration*.

**mention** (to), [27, 75], *citer, parler de*.

**mercy** [50], *merci* (fem.).

**midway** [63], *à mi-chemin, à égale distance*.

**might**. See **may**.

**mind, envie**:—'I've almost a mind to beg' [27], *j'ai presque envie de mendier*.

**mind** (to), *faire attention à, obéir*:—'mind what I say' [59], *écoutent ce que je dis*;—'don't mind me' [59], *ne faites pas attention à moi; ne vous préoccupez pas de moi*;—'you are not to mind' [121], *vous ne devez pas y faire attention*;—'not to mind,' *de ne pas s'en préoccuper*;—'you must mind one thing' [146], *il faut que tu songes à une chose*.

**mine, thine, his, hers, ours, yours, theirs**, in the peculiar English idiom, 'a friend of mine' [139], &c., have three corresponding idiomatic forms in French: *un ami à moi, un de mes amis, un mien ami*; the latter is not much in use.—'A whim of yours' [158], *un de tes caprices*.

**mine** [27, 46], *les miens, les miennes*;—'mine are the prettiest children' [159], *mes enfants à moi sont les plus jolis*.

**minister** (to), *pourvoir*;—'to minister to the wants of the sick' [127], *pourvoir aux besoins des malades; soigner les malades*.

**ministry's**:—'my actions are



my —' [75], *mes actes sont ceux de mon ministère.*

**mistake** (to) [167], *se méprendre sur.*

**more** :—'the more humble donkey' [138], *l'humble baudet, l'âne comme étant plus humble.*

**more** [139], *de plus, encore*;—'more?' [27], *encore?*—'a century or two more' [75], *encore un siècle ou deux.*

**'more than** he really was' [64], *plus qu'il ne l'était réellement*;—'is more than' [22], *vaut mieux que*;—[48], *plus de.*

**most**, *la plupart*;—'most of his expressions' [64], *la plupart (la majeure partie) de ses expressions*;—'most men' [96], *la plupart des hommes*;—'most others' [160], *la plupart des autres.*

**most** (sign of superlative):—'formed a most contemptuous opinion of' [39], *avait le plus profond mépris pour; avait une opinion des plus défavorables*;—'with a most mysterious countenance' [87], *avec une expression de figure des plus mystérieuses*;—'he considered the contrivance most ingenious' [120], *il considérait le procédé comme fort (des plus) ingénieux*;—'his consultations were most numerous' [168], *ses consultations furent fort nombreuses.*

**most** (the), *le plus.*

**most part** (for the) [147], *pour la plus grande partie, en majeure partie.*

**move** (to) [119], *branler.*

**move on** (to) [154], *avancer.*

**mount** (to), *s* pulpit, a chair [33], *monter en chaire.*

**much**, *beaucoup, bien*;—'much oftener' [66], *bien plus souvent*;—'much-coveted' [184 B], *ardemment convoité*;—'much to the amusement' [118], *au grand plaisir.*

**much the worse** for wear [165], *passablement usé.*

**must**, *devoir, falloir*;—'we must also fire' [17], *il faut tirer aussi; il faut que nous tirions aussi*;—'it must be expensive' [24], *cela doit être dispendieux*;—'she must be blistered' [23], *il fallait lui mettre un vésicatoire*;—'I must and will be heard' [32], *je dois être entendu, et je veux qu'on m'entende; il faut qu'on m'écoute, je le veux*;—'you must wait' [62], *il faut que vous attendiez*;—'I must say good bye' [67], *il faut que je vous fasse mes adieux*;—'what must wound' [93], *une chose qui doit blesser*;—'I must own' [93], *je dois avouer; il faut que j'avoue*;—'it must be' [137], *ce doit être; il faut que ce soit*;—'it must be' [146], *cela doit être.*

**must**, followed by a compound infinitive, should be translated by the corresponding tense of the verb 'devoir.' See **can**, **could**:—'the jarrings it must have encountered' [78], *que de contrariétés elle a dû rencontrer*;—'which must have given you' [93], *qui ont dû vous donner*;—'must have been watching' [165], *avait dû guetter, avait certainement veillé*;—'he must have done it,' *il a dû le faire.*

**my own**:—'my discourse is my own' [75], *mes paroles sont bien à moi; c'est moi qui suis responsable de ce que je dis.*

## ■

**name** :—'what is your name?' [46], *quel est ton nom? comment t'appelles-tu?*—'to call names' [37], *insulter.*

**native** [48], *natal.*

**near** it [43], *tout auprès.*

**neighbour's property** [167 E], *le bien d'autrui, le bien du prochain.*

**neither, ne...pas non plus;** *d'ailleurs* (with a negation).

**never**—'they never said good bye to her' [146], *elles ne lui aient même pas adieu.*

**never anywhere** [42], *jamais nulle part.*

**never fear** [67], *n'ayez pas peur.*

**never mind, n'importe; peu importe; ne craignez pas.**

**'new to battle'** [90], *qui n'avaient pas encore vu le feu; sans expérience du feu.*

**'next week'** [2], *la semaine prochaine;* — [146], *la semaine suivante.*

**next** [109], *ensuite, après cela.*

**next to** [85], *après.*

**night**—'the other night' [75], *l'autre jour.*

**no, aucun, pas de, point de:**—'no vacancy' [15], *point de vacance.*

**nobody, personne.....ne.**

**no longer, ne plus:**—'no longer his own' [128], *qui n'était plus la sienne.*

**no more**—'we want no more' [69], *nous n'en voulons pas (n'avons pas besoin de) davantage;*—'I saw no more of him' [99], *je ne le vis plus;*—'no more cost' [139], *d'un prix si peu élevé, que ne coûtait pas plus.*

**no need**—'there is no need for me to tell you' [33], *il n'est pas besoin (il est inutile) que je vous le dise.*

**no one** [17], *ne...personne.*

**no...or** [50], *ni...ni.*

**no way** [119], *ne.....nullement.*

**no wonder** [75], *il n'y a pas de quoi s'étonner.*

**none, aucun, aucune:**—'he had none' [10], *il n'en avait pas;*—'I have none to give you' [82], *je n'en ai point à vous donner;*—'there was none' [102], *il n'y en avait point.*

**none but** [39], *personne...si ce*

*n'est;*—'none but a fool could' [39], *il n'y avait qu'un imbécile qui pût.*

**nonsense, sottises.**

**nor** (in the beginning of a sentence)—*et...ne...pas non plus.* It is, however, better translated by [77, 114, 143, 166] *d'ailleurs, du reste, d'autre part, d'un autre côté, de plus,* followed by a negative clause;—'nor could they make the acorn anything but an oak' [143], *et du gland ils n'ont pu faire qu'un chêne; ils ne pourraient d'ailleurs pas faire du gland autre chose qu'un chêne.*

**not** (without a verb), *non, non pas, sometimes pas;* or the verb must be repeated:—'not from me to you' [37], *et non pas de moi à vous;*—'though not more efficient' [56], *quoique pas plus efficace;*—'yet not the least glorious' [48], *pourtant ce n'est pas (sans être) la moins glorieuse;*—'not suspected even to himself' [96], *et que lui-même ne soupçonnait pas.*

**not at all, pas du tout, nullement; pas le moins du monde.**

**nothing, ne...rien.** 'Ne' can be dispensed with only when 'rien' stands alone, or a word equivalent to a negation (such as *sans*) is in the sentence.

**not long before** (it was) [127], *peu après; bientôt après; il ne se passa pas un long temps avant que; la société ne tarda pas à.*

**now** (in a narrative) [98, 135], *alors.* Cf. *here* = *là.*

**now!** [20, 27], *or ça, voyons:*—[28], *par exemple! voyons!*—[81], *eh bien!*

**number** [6, 57], *un certain nombre, un grand nombre, plusieurs;*—'five in number' [180], *au nombre de cinq.*

o

**objection:**—'we have no—' [152], *nous n'avons rien contre.*

**observe** (to) [1, 5, 27, 75, 135], *faire observer, faire une réflexion; répondre, dire*:—‘he observed’ [27], *il fit la réflexion suivante*;—‘observed the merry monarch’ [75], *fit observer (répondit) le joyeux monarque*;—‘he merely observed’ [108], *il dit simplement*.

**observe** (to) (transit.) *remarquer*.—‘observed his valet’ [27], *vit (remarqua) son valet*.

**obtain**:—‘he had obtained’ [88], *il possédait; il s'était rendu maître de*.

**occasionally, quelquefois, de temps en temps**.

**occur** (to) [93], *se présenter, s'offrir*.

**odd, dépareillé, hors d'usage, sans emploi**:—*impair*:—‘an odd sixpence’ [89], *un sixpence de reste*;—‘odd scraps of paper’ [165], *des chiffons de papier de rebut*.

**of, à**:—‘to think of,’ *penser à*:—‘I was thinking of it myself’ [8], *j'y songeais moi-même*;—‘I will think of it no more’ [24], *je n'y penserai plus*;—‘n’y pensons plus’;—‘of him’ [75], *à lui (de sa part)*.

**of a morning** [144], *pendant la matinée*. See to **lie**.

**of course** [88], *il va sans dire que; bien entendu que, parce que*.

**of yourself** [78], *spontanément, tout naturellement*.

**off**:—‘to be off’—‘B. was off’ [145], *B. était parti, B. était loin*;—‘to drink off’ [161], *avalier d'un trait*;—‘to carry off’ [161], *ramener*;—‘to set off’—‘off they set towards’ [145], *les voilà partis dans la direction de*.

**office** [135], *fonction*;—[162], *relation, rapport*;—[164], *service*;—‘into office’ [97], *aux affaires*. See to **hold**.

**old, âgé**:—‘he was five years old’ [47], *il était âgé de cinq ans*, or *il avait cinq ans*;—‘was 22 years old’ [47], *avait 22 ans*.

**old-fashioned** [61], *à la vieille mode, de construction ancienne, vieux style*.

**on, à** [4, 27, 34, 48, 85, 117, 136, 140, 146]:—‘on board’ [4], *à bord*;—‘on some occasion’ [7], *à (dans) certaine occasion, une fois*;—‘on what terms’ [27], *à quelles conditions*;—‘on the death of’ [34], *à la mort de*;—‘on the accession’ [48], *à (lors de) l'avènement*;—‘on his being canonised’ [80], *à (lors de) sa canonisation, lorsqu'il fut canonisé*;—‘on similar occasions’ [91], *à pareille occasion*;—‘on the parade’ [117], *à la parade*;—‘on these occasions’ [136], *à (dans) ces occasions*;—‘on his return’ [140], *à son retour*;—‘on her feet’ [146], *à ses pieds, aux pieds*;—‘on her foot’ [146], *au pied*;—‘on the surface’ [160], *à la surface*.

**on, de**:—‘to depend on,’ *dépendre de*;—‘on each side’ [51], *de chaque côté, des deux côtés*;—‘had pity on’ [58], *eut pitié de*;—‘on the same side’ [61], *du même côté*;—‘on the flute’ [136], *de la flûte*;—‘to breakfast on’ [141], *de jeuner de*;—‘sub-lieutenant on the staff’ [149], *sous-lieutenant d'état-major*.

**on, dans**:—‘on the occasion’ [7, 27, 61], *dans une circonstance, un jour*.

**on**:—‘waste my time on so stupid a set of people’ [33], *gaspiller mon temps avec un tas de gens si stupides*;—‘on his being canonised’ [80], *lors de sa canonisation*;—‘on the accession’ [48], *lors de l'avènement*;—‘on the ground’ [52], *par terre* (also *à terre*, with a different meaning).

**on**, followed by a present participle:—‘on being asked by the doctor’ [27], *lorsque le docteur lui demanda*;—‘on his perceiving it’ [32], *quand il le remarqua*;—‘on

his being canonised' [80], *lorsqu'il fut canonisé* ;—'I insist on your naming him' [93], *j'exige que vous le désigniez* ;—'on G. rising' [107], *lorsque G. se leva* ;—'on the latter inquiring what he meant' [140], *celui-ci s'étant enquis de ce qu'il voulait dire* ;—'on hastening to' [160], *en se hâtant de*. Observe that the present participle, with or without *en*, might also be used when it refers to the same subject as the main verb :—'on beholding' [43], *en voyant*.

*on* with a date, should be left out in the translation :—'on the 1st January,' *le 1<sup>er</sup> janvier* ;—'on September 5' [47], *le cinq septembre* ;—'on October 19, 1813' [133], *le dix-neuf octobre mil huit cent treize* ;—'on Saturday' [91], *Samedi dernier*.

*on* is also untranslated in other idioms :—'on one occasion' [27, 61], *un jour, une fois* ;—'on the following day' [38], *le jour suivant, le lendemain* ;—'on the day that' [75], *le jour où* ;—'on this night' [146], *cette nuit-là*.

*on* implies sometimes continuation or repetition :—'go on,' *continues* ;—'read on,' *continuez à (de) lire* ;—'after running on' [145], *après avoir couru, or continué à (de) courir*.

*on pretence that* [98], *sous le prétexte que*.

*on this, là-dessus, sur quoi*.

*once* [17], *une fois, un jour* :—'once broken' [52], *une fois rompu* ;—[165], *jadis*.—*at once* [1], *tout d'un coup, à la fois* ;—[111, 120], *aussitôt, immédiatement*.—*once upon a time, une fois, autrefois*.

*one*, *indet. adj. or article, un certain, un nommé, un sieur* :—'one Wat' [166], *un certain W.*

*one*, *pron., un, une, quelqu'un*, with *en* :—'he met one' [1], *il en rencontra un* ;—'she had only one'

[27], *elle n'en avait qu'une* ;—'never did a wise one' [75], *n'en a jamais fait une sage* ;—'you will live one' [75] (literally, *vous en vivrez une*), *c'est comme un mendiant que vous vivrez ; c'est votre vie, non votre mort, qui sera celle d'un mendiant*. Observe that *en* must not be used when there is another genitive in the sentence :—'one of his auditory' [32], *une de ses ouïlles, un de ses auditeurs* ;—'B. was one, and not the least, of that group of officers' [149], *B. était un des officiers, et non le moins distingué, de ce groupe . . . ; B. appartenait à ce groupe d'officiers . . . et n'était pas le moins distingué ; B. n'était pas le moins distingué de ce groupe d'officiers*.

*one*, *pron., l'un, l'un d'eux ; l'une, l'une d'elles* ;—'whatever advantage one seemed to' [53], *tous les avantages que l'un d'eux semblait* ;—'one was' [167], *l'un d'eux était*.

*one*, *pron., le même, la même, les mêmes* ;—'I knew our troubles were one' [158], *je savais que nos chagrins étaient les mêmes*.

*one*, with a negation, *aucun, aucune* ;—'I never was in one' [68], *je n'ai jamais assisté à aucune*.

*one, on*, when nominative ; *vous, quelqu'un, &c.*, when in the accus. or in an oblique case :—'one must never be tired' [158], *on ne doit jamais se lasser ; il ne faut jamais se lasser*.

*one* cannot always be expressed by a pronoun ; the words *homme, personne, personnage, &c.*, must be used to give the full meaning ; or else the noun must be repeated, or a demonstrative pronoun used :—'the one that' [1], *celui qui* ;—'this one' [3], *celui-ci* ;—'the one' [139], *celle que* ;—'the one in fashion' [152], *celui qui est de mode* ;—'a miser is one who' [184],

*un avare est celui (or un homme) qui;—'all moral ones' [42], les distances morales, celles qui sont morales.*

**one** should not be translated after an adj.:—'a young one,' *un jeune*;—'the old ones,' 'the young ones,' *les vieux, les petits.*

**one's**, *à soi*;—'one's own children' [159], *vos propres enfants, les enfants de chacun.*

**only**, *ne . . . que, seulement*:—'he could only repeat' [7], *il ne put que répéter*; *il put seulement répéter*;—'they are only pearls' [43], *ce ne sont que des perles*;—'she had only one' [27], *elle n'en avait qu'une*:—'you will have only one boot to' [27], *tu n'auras qu'une botte à*;—'I only employ' [45], *je n'emploie que*;—'you have only to go' [121], *tu n'as qu'à aller, il suffit d'aller.* Observe that *seulement* may also be used:—'he could only repeat' [7], *il put seulement répéter*, &c. In the following, *seulement* is necessary:—'not only do you not see' [1], *non seulement tu ne vois pas*;—'we have only been disputing' [30], *nous avons seulement discuté*;—'I only recommend you' [52], *seulement je vous recommande*;—'if you only second him' [73], *si seulement vous le secondes*;—'pour peu que vous le secondiez';—'only on carpets' [76], *sur des tapis seulement*;—'only I knew' [158], *seulement je savais.* Sometimes *faire* may be used as an auxiliary:—'we have only been disputing' [30], *nous n'avons fait que discuter*;—'are only beginning' [73], *ne font que commencer*;—'only render him' [125], *ne font que (ne servent qu'à) le rendre.*

**only** (not), *non seulement, ne . . . pas seulement.*

**only**, adj.:—'the only creature' [27], *la seule créature*;—'one only' [39], *un seul*;—'only a

strange old man had pity on' [58], *un vieillard étranger eut seul pitié.*

**open in** (to) [132], *s'ouvrir de.*

**opportunity** [96], *occasion.*

**opposite** [27], *adverse*;—'opposite side' [167], *partie adverse.*

**order** [58], *décoration*; [73], *ordre du jour.*

**order** (to) [145, 152], *commander*: 'to order' is often used to express the *causative*, and = in French *faire*:—'ordered the man to be set at liberty' [45], *fit mettre l'homme en liberté*;—'ordered the reins to be tied' [51], *fit attacher les rênes.*

**order to** (in), *afin de, pour.*

**ordnance** (piece of), *pièce d'artillerie, bouche à feu.*

**originate** (to) [166], *prendre naissance, être établi.*

**ought**, followed by an infinitive, see **can**, **could**:—'you ought to have done it,' *vous auriez dû le faire.*

**out** [145], *dehors, sorti*;—'to be out' [110], *être dehors*;—'to force out' [63], *faire sortir de force*;—'out fishing' [121], *à la pêche.*

**out of** [27], *par*;—'out of hatred to' [54], *en haine de, par haine pour*;—'out of sight' [59], *hors de vue, hors de la portée de la vue.*

**outlaw**, *mis or déclaré hors la loi, proscrit.*

**outright**, *nettement, sans ménagement*:—'if she shuts the door upon me outright' [158], *si elle me ferme la porte au nez*; *si elle me refuse sa porte.*

**outweigh** (to) [135], *peser davantage.*

**over** [34, 145], *sur, au-dessus de*;—[91], *écoulé*; [122], *fini*;—'to close over' [160], *se fermer sur (par-dessus, au-dessus de).*

**over and over again** (to repeat) [7], *dire et répéter, répéter plusieurs fois, répéter sans cesse.*

**overlook** (to) [104], *inspecter*.  
**own** (**my, thy, his**), &c., *le mien, le tien, le sien*, &c. : 'my own' [75], *à moi, le mien*; 'of his own' [38], *de sa composition, fait par lui, de son cru*;—'my own' [94], *la mienne*;—'your own' [142], *bien à vous*.

## P

**painted** [158], *faïté*.  
**particular** [77], *certain* (before the noun);—**particulars** [182], *détails*.

**party** [27], *personne*;—[114], *compagnie, expédition*;—[154], *troupe*.

**pass** (to):—'what has passed?' [20], *qu'est-ce qui s'est passé?*—'what has passed' [20], *ce qui s'est passé*.

**pass over** (to) [28], *traverser, passer sur*.

**Passives** should be turned into the active voice or into the reflexive when the agent is unknown:—'a great noise was made' [6], *on faisait (il se faisait) un grand bruit*;—'it is to be hoped' [48], *il est à espérer, on peut l'espérer*.

**patient** (of a doctor), *malade, client*. As an adj., *fait à, endurant*:—'were more patient of fatigue' [53], *enduraient (supportaient) plus patiemment la fatigue*.

**pavement** [61], *trottoir*.

**pay his debts** (to) [184 I], *rendre ses devoirs*;—'to pay homage' [128], *rendre hommage*;—'to pay a visit' [44], *faire une visite*.

**people** [58], *gens, personnes*.

**perform** (to) [22], *jouer*;—[88], *donner des représentations, des séances*;—[172], *rendre*;—'to perform a trick' [176], *faire un tour*.

'perhaps he may be' [18], *il se peut qu'il soit*.

**persuasion** [83], *conviction*.

**pet, favori**.

**physician, médecin**.

**pick up** (to), *ramasser*.

**pit** (to), *se mettre aux prises*:—'he pitted himself against' [97], *il se mit aux prises avec*.

**place** [163], *endroit*;—[60], *devoir*:—'it is my place to' [60], *il est de mon devoir de*.

**play** [16], *pièce, tragédie*.

**play** (to) [16], *jouer, faire jouer*.

**play romps** (to) [158], *s'ébattre*.

**please** [146], *je vous en prie, s'il vous plaît*;—'when I please' [59], *quand cela me fera plaisir; quand je voudrai*.

**pleased with, content de**:—'I have been highly pleased with them' [40], *j'ai été extrêmement content (très satisfait, enchanté) d'eux*.

**plenty of, abondance de, beaucoup de**.

**point** (of a triangle) [52], *sommet*.

**policy** [164], *politique*.

**poll** (speaking of a parrot) [61], *jacquot*.

**poll-tax, capitation**.

**poor man** (a) [140], *un pauvre*.

**possessed by** [179], *en possession de, imbu de*;—'to be possessed of,' *être doué de, posséder*.

**power** [27], *faculté*.

**powers of eloquence** [162], *qualités d'orateur, talent oratoire*.

**practical joke** [148], *mauvais tour, farce*.

**practise** (to) [184 B], *mettre en pratique, mettre en usage, exercer*.

**praised** [103], *fameux*.

**pray, je vous prie, dites-moi**.

**'preach** (to) a sermon, *prononcer un sermon, faire un sermon, prêcher*. The expr. 'prêcher un sermon' is sometimes to be found in spite of the tautology. Cf. 'faire une question, un prisonnier,' &c., 'to ask a question, to take a prisoner,' &c.

**predominant** [95], *prépondérant*.

**prejudice**, *préjugé*.

**premier**, *premier ministre, chef du cabinet*.

**premises** [61], *localité*.

**presence** :—'his commanding presence' [162], *son air imposant*.

**presently** [148], *bientôt, peu après*.

**pretence** (on) [98], *sous le prétexte*.

**pretend** (to), *affirmer* :—'it is pretended' [85], *on affirme, on prétend*.

**pretty well** [26], *passablement, assez*.

**prevail on** (to), *engager* ;—'was prevailed on' [164], *se laissa persuader*.

**private tutor** [28], *répétiteur, précepteur*.

**prize** [135], *prise, butin*.

**proceed** (to) [54, 88], *aller à or en, se rendre à or en*.

**procure** (to) [177], *se procurer, avoir, trouver*.

**produce** (to) [135], *prendre, faire voir* ;—[88], *montrer, faire voir* ;—[176], *tirer*.

**profess** (to), *prétendre, affirmer* :—'professed to be' [75], *était, à ce que l'on prétendait*.

**profit** (to), *profiter à* :—'what shall it profit a man?' [79], *quel avantage sera-ce (y aura-t-il) pour un homme?*

**proper** [27], *convenable, dû*.

**properly** [162], *correctement*.

**protest** (I) [75], *j'affirme que, je maintiens que*.

**provide** (to), *procurer, servir* :—'provided some for his guests' [177], *en servit à ses hôtes*.

**providence**, *événement providentiel* ;—'calamitous providences' [75], *calamités envoyées par la Providence*.

**puffing**, *haletant*.

**pull** :—'with a strong pull' [121], *en tirant très fort*.

**pull** (at a pipe) [151], *bouffée*.

**purpose** (for the), *dans le but*.

**push one's self forward** (to) [117], *se pousser, réussir, avancer, faire son chemin*.

**put down** (to) [75], *inscrire* ;—[145], *déposer*.

**put out** (to), *mettre dehors, sortir* ;—'to put out again,' *resortir*.

**put a question** (to) [14, 120], *faire une question*.

**put to sleep** (to) [110], *endormir, faire dormir*.

## Q

**qualification** [84], *restriction*.

**quarters** [138], *garnison*.

**question** (to) [32], *mettre en question, révoquer en doute*.

**quiet** (to be) [59], *se taire*.

## R

**race** :—'the race was not to the hare' [66], *ce ne fut pas le lièvre qui gagna à la course*.

**ragamuffin**, *goujat, drôle, maroufle, va-nu-pieds*.

**raise** (to) [143], *produire, faire pousser, faire croître* ;—'to raise sails,' *tendre des voiles* ;—'to raise a question,' *soulever une question*.

**rank** (to) [147], *prendre rang*.

**'rate** (at the) you go on' [75], *du train que vous y allez*.

**rather than** [15], *plutôt que de*.

**rat-trap**, *ratière*.

**reach** :—'would reach the spot in a minute' [63], *allait arriver; arriverait en moins d'une minute*.

**read** (to), *lire, se lire* :—'it reads well,' *cela se lit bien, cela est*

*facile à lire*;—'which reads as follows' [80], *dont voici la substance*, or *la teneur*.

**readiness** (in) [92], *tout prêt, tout préparé*.

**ready** [167 B], *prompt, facile*;—'ready money,' *argent comptant*.  
**reckoned** [163], *considéré comme*.

**recovery** [114], *reprise, capture*.

**'reduce** (to) to an equilibrium' [135], *ramener à l'équilibre*.

**re-echo** (to), *résonner*;—'re-echoed' [91], *se réfléchir, fit retentir les échos*.

**relish** (to) [172], *être enchanté, goûter*.

**remain** (to);—'there remained for him nothing now but to' [180], *il ne lui restait plus qu'à*.

**remark** (to) [27, 151, 158, 165], *dire, faire une observation, faire observer, faire la remarque*;—'remarked' [27], *dit, fit l'observation suivante*;—'it was remarked' [27], *on faisait la remarque*;—'at last she remarked' [158], *enfin elle dit*.

**remit** (to) [93], *remettre, envoyer*.

**rent** (of land) [166], *rente foncière, prix de bail*.

**reporter** [167 H], *greffier*; also *sténographe, auteur d'un compte-rendu, reporter*.

**'repose** (to) *confidence in, avoir confiance dans, or en*.

**require** (to);—'he never requires feeding' [138], *il n'a jamais besoin de nourriture; on n'a pas besoin de le nourrir*.

**resist** (to) [142], *résister à*.

**respect**;—'in other respects' [178], *sous d'autres rapports*.

**rest** (to) [167 C], *être, être placé, se trouver*;—'to rest content with' [158], *se contenter de*.

**restored** [162], *rendu à, rétabli dans*.

**restrained**;—'could not be restrained' [105], *ne put se contenir*.

**return home** (to) [75], *rentrer chez soi*.

**return thanks** (to), *rendre grâces*.

**rid** (to be) [71], *être débarrassé*.

**ride** (to) (intransitive);—*être or aller à cheval; se promener à cheval* (if for pleasure);—'he was riding' [49], *il était à cheval*;—'who rode behind him' [62], *qui était à cheval derrière lui*;—'to ride as my courier' [82], *monter à cheval et me servir de courrier*. When some other part of the sentence already shows the mode of conveyance, *aller, se promener, &c.*, alone are to be used;—'to ride as my courier' [82], *me servir de courrier, me précéder comme courrier*;—'rode home in her grand coach' [146], *rentra chez elle dans son magnifique carrosse*. See **to drive, to walk**.

**ride** (to) (transitive), *monter*;—'which he usually rode' [140], *qu'il montait habituellement*.

**ride into** (to);—'rode into the village' [58], *entra à cheval dans le village*.

**ride off** (to) [181], *partir (à cheval), piquer des deux*.

**ride up** (to), *arriver à cheval, courir à cheval*;—'rode up to' [90], *courut, s'élança vers*.

**riding** [181], *course à cheval*.

**right, droit, juste**;—[146], *légitime*;—'you have done right' [11], *vous avez bien fait*;—'to be right, avoir raison';—'in right of my office' [135], *de par mes fonctions, de par mon ministère; comme émoulement attaché à mes fonctions* (auquel j'ai droit en vertu de mes fonctions);—'to set right' [173], *remettre*.

**rightly** [172], *bien, exactement*.

**ring** (to);—'a bell' [61], *sonner*. See **bell**.



**riot away** (to) [166], *s'attrouper, se réunir en rassemblements tumultueux ou séditieux.*

**rise** (to), *se lever*:—'on G. rising' [107], *quand G. se leva.*

**rise into** (to) [185], *se laisser aller à.*

**roar out** (to), *beugler, rugir*;—[32], *crier de toutes ses forces, d'une voix tonnante.*

**rough-bearded** [166], *à la barbe rude et inculte.*

**rougher** (to make) [42], *rendre plus rugueuses.*

**rounds**:—'going his' [184 E], *faisant ses rondes*;—'to go his round' [166], *faire sa tournée.*

**run into** (to), *se précipiter sur*:—'ran into it' [63], *se précipita dessus, donna dans le train.*

**run round** (to) [148], *régner tout autour.*

**'rushed in to its rescue'** [160], *se précipita dans l'eau pour le sauver (à son secours).*

## S

**'s**, sign of possessive case:—'are my ministry's' [75], *sont celles de mon ministère*;—'a vain man's motto' [79], *la devise d'un homme vain*;—'a generous man's', *celle d'un homme généreux.*

**safe** [81], *en sûreté.*

**St. Bartholomew** [12], *la Saint-Barthélemy.*

**sake**:—'for the sake of' [17], *pour l'amour de.*

**same**:—'all the same' [37], *la même chose, tout un.*

**satisfied** [153], *convaincu.*

**satisfy one's self** (to) [163], *se rassasier.*

**saying** [81], *mot.*

**'scale** (to form) [156], *dresser une échelle.*

**scatter about** (to) [55], *disperser, éparpiller.*

**'School for Scandal'** [75], *l'Ecole de la Médisance.*

**scolding** [28], *gronderie.*

**scramble through** (to) [154], *passer de force par.*

**screw up one's courage** (to) [148], *rassembler tout son courage.*

**scour up** (to), *fourbir.*

**'sdeath! morbleu!** (= *mort-Dieu*).

**seek for** (to) [77], *chercher, aller à la recherche de.*

**seemingly** [136], *apparemment.*

**seize** (to), **seize on**, or **upon** (to) [37, 113, 180], *s'emparer de.*

**self-possession** [132], *calme, empire sur soi.*

**self-sufficiency** [68], *suffisance.*

**sense**:—'to retain his senses' [98], *conservier le sentiment.*

**sentence** [28, 44], *phrase.*

**serve** (to) (an apprenticeship), *faire son apprentissage*;—'to serve in a campaign', *faire une campagne.*

**set** (a) (of people) [33], *un tas de gens.*

**set** (to):—'to set an example', *donner (montrer) l'exemple.*

**set at liberty** (to) [45], *mettre en liberté.*

**set about**:—'how he was to set about it' [121], *comment il devait s'y prendre.*

**set** (to) (of the sun), *se coucher.*

**set in** a commotion (to) [81], *émouvoir, agiter, jeter l'agitation dans.*

**set off** (to), *partir*:—'off they set towards' [145], *les voilà partis dans la direction de*;—*ils se dirigèrent vers.*

**set right** (to) [173], *remettre.*

**set up** (to) [139], *s'établir*;—*to set up a cry* [166], *jeter un cri.*

**set up a horse-laugh** (to) [63], *éclater de rire, pousser un*

*gros éciat de rire*;—‘to set up (a comparison)’ [83], *établir, faire*.

**setting fire** [180], *incendie*.

**settled** [30], *tranché*.

**several** [99], *plusieurs*;—‘in the several classes’ [101], *dans les diverses classes*.

**shabbily**, *pauvrement*.

**shabby**, *mal habillé, pauvrement vêtu*.

**settlement** [55], *décision*.

**shake** (to), *secouer*;—‘shake hands with me’ [158], *me serrer la main*;—‘shook the whip at him’ [161], *lui montra le fouet en l’agitant*.

**shall, should**, followed by an infinitive, see **can, could**.

**shall, should** (when not the sign of future and conditional), *devoir*. See **should**.

**shallow** [27], *borné, à la tête creuse*.

**share** (to) [126], *prendre part*.

**she**. See **he**.

**shoot** (to), v. n. [159], *chasser*; (transitive), *tuer, fusiller*.

**shopkeeper**, *boutiquier*.

**short-coated** [152], *à habit court*.

**shot**, subst. [49, 104], *coup de feu*;—[113], *boulets, projectiles, munitions*.

**shot**, adj. or part., *blessé, tué*;—[14, 72], *fusillé, passé par les armes*.

**should** (when not the sign of conditional) = *devoir*;—‘you should remember that’ [75], *vous devriez vous rappeler que*.

**should** (implying supposition):—‘even if the wolves should eat me’ [145], *quand même les loups me mangeraient, dusseut les loups me manger*;—‘should they attempt’ [184], *dans le cas où l’on tenterait, si l’on tentait*.

**should** must not be translated by the conditional when the foregoing verb governs the subjunctive:—‘it is but just you should acknow-

ledge’ [76], *il n’est que juste que vous reconnaissiez*;—‘that they should elect’ [15], *qu’ils eussent à élire*. Nor when the main verb governs a preposition, or relates to the same subject as the dependent verb:—‘that they should elect’ [15], *d’élire*;—‘rather than your majesty should be disappointed’ [15], *plutôt que de causer une déception à votre majesté*. Nor after *si*:—‘if the Creator should have placed’ [48], *si le Créateur avait placé*;—‘if there should be rain’ [80], *s’il pleuvait; s’il devait pleuvoir*.

**shrink** (to), *hésiter, éprouver un saisissement*;—‘the executioner shrank from’ [67], *l’exécuteur hésita à*.

**shut up** (to) [24], *faire enclore*.

**shut upon** (to):—‘if she shuts the door upon me outright’ [158], *si elle me ferme la porte brutalement (au nez)*.

**shy**, *timide, craintif*;—‘don’t be shy’ [59], *n’ayez pas peur; ne vous gênez pas*.

**silent**:—‘to be silent’ [1], *garder le silence, se taire*;—‘I should not have been silent so long’ [158], *je n’aurais pas gardé le silence (je ne me serais pas tue) si longtemps*.

**since**:—‘some time since’ [75], *il y a quelque temps*.

**sing** (to):—‘sang out from’ [44], *chanta dans*.

**single** [60], *seul*.

**sink** (to) [133], *enfoncer, disparaître*;—‘s’affaisser, fléchir, sombrer’:—‘he completely sank’ [97], *il s’affaissa complètement*;—‘he sank back’ [63], *il se rejeta, il se renfonça*.

**sir**. See **lord**.

**sit** (to), *être assis, rester assis*;—‘who had sat silent’ [120], *qui était resté assise silencieuse*;—*siéger*:—‘had sat long’ [20], *avait siégé longtemps, avait eu une longue*

session ;—(of birds), *percher, être perché, couver.*

**sit in** (to):—‘to sit in my bones’

[141], *ne garder que mes os.*

**sittings** [153], *séances.*

**size** [150], *taille.*

**skirt** [152], *jupon.*

**slave trade** [82], *traite des noirs, traite.*

**smart** (to) [121], *cuire.*

**snap short off** (to) [121], *se détacher net, s'arracher net.*

**so**, *ainsi*:—‘so saying’ [43], *en parlant ainsi*;—‘it was not so’ [117], *il n'en était pas ainsi*;—‘it is so no more’ [158], *il n'en est plus ainsi*;—‘so shall it be’ [158], *qu'il en soit ainsi.*

**so** [36, 121, 138, 146], *ainsi, en conséquence.*

**so**, *si, tellement*:—‘so crooked’ [1], *tellement de travers, de travers comme cela*;—‘so slow an income’ [1], *un revenu si lent*;—‘became so fat that’ [1], *engraissa tellement que*;—‘so strongly . . . that’ [27], *si fortement . . . que*;—‘inso shame-ful a manner’ [45], *d'un manière si honteuse*;—‘this so enraged’ [61], *ceci irrita tellement (si fort)*;—‘talk so loud’ [110], *parler si haut*;—‘so unpromising was . . .’ [132], *on voit que . . . promettait peu*;—‘his head is so hot’ [183], *tellement sa tête est chaude; tellement il a chaud à la tête*;—‘they were so sorry’ [145], *tellement ils étaient fâchés (chagrinés).*

**so**, correlative of **as** or **if** [50, 66, 163], *de même, ainsi.*

**so**, pron., *le*:—‘to do so’ [82], *de le faire; d'accomplir mon projet*;—‘you may do so’ [82], *vous le pouvez; je vous y autorise.*

**so am I** [87], ‘**so will I**’ [145], *et moi aussi.*

**so . . . as**, *aussi . . . que; si . . . que*;—[101], *de telle sorte . . . que.*

**so . . . as**, *assez . . . pour, si . . . que de*:—‘so daring as to’ [45], *si*

*osé que de, assez osé pour*;—‘so unfortunate as to’ [132], *assez malheureux pour*;—‘so dull as not to’ [157], *assez simple pour ne pas*;—‘so smooth and light as to show’ [92], *assez uni et assez léger pour montrer; si (tellement) uni et si léger qu'il montre.*

**so far from** [50], *bien loin de.*

**so much** [27], *tant de.*

**so much as**, *autant que.*

**so much . . . that**, *tellement . . . que, si . . . que*;—‘he was so much emboldened that’ [1], *il s'enhardit tellement que*;—[142], *tant que.*

**so that** [27, 61, 119, 146], *de sorte que, de façon que, de manière que.*

**so very** [146], *si.*

**social**, *attrayant*:—‘we had a very pleasant and social time’ [150], *nous passâmes notre temps fort agréablement.*

**soften** (to) [56], *s'adoucir.*

**some**, adj., *quelques* (when distributive):—‘some oxen’ [1], *quelques bœufs, plusieurs bœufs*;—*du, de la, des* (when partitive):—‘some bread,’ *du pain.*

**some**, indet. adj., *un, une, certain, certaine, quelque*;—‘some king’ [19], *un roi, quelque roi*;—‘on some occasion’ [7], *à une certaine occasion*;—‘at some distance down’ [37], *à quelque distance en aval, plus bas*;—‘some favourable circumstance’ [53], *quelque circonstance favorable*;—‘some proof’ [56], *quelque preuve*;—[134], *quelque, certaine.*

**some**, pron. indet. [50, 91, 144], *quelques-uns, plusieurs*;—‘some of the guard’ [157], *quelques gardes, quelques hommes de la garde.*

**some . . . some**, *les uns . . . les autres*:—‘some of us do and some do not’ [33], *quelques uns d'entre nous le savent, d'autres ne le savent pas.*

**some one**, *quelqu'un.*

**something else**, *quelque chose d'autre.*

**spare** (to) [27], *se passer de, disposer de.*

**speak** (to) (a few words), *dire.*

**speaker**, *orateur*;—(in the House of Commons) [20], *président.*

**spent** [185], *épuisé.*

**spirited**, *vif, animé, plein de vigueur.*

**split up** (to) [179], *diviser, séparer.*

**spot**:—'was expected at the spot' [63], *était attendu.*

**spread** (to) [157], *étendre, déployer.*

**spreading** [143], *au branchage étendu.*

**spring from** (to) [147], *sortir de.*

**spring up** (to) [91], *s'engager.*

**squire**, *gentilhomme campagnard, seigneur de village, gentil-lâtre.*

**staff** [49, 149], *état-major.*

**staff** [111], *manche.*

**stalk** [99], *chasse.*

**stand** (to) [3, 4], *être, se tenir, se trouver, rester, demeurer*, has no corresponding verb in French, since 'stare' has given several of the forms of 'être':—'stood under a tree' [3], *étaient (se tenaient, s'étaient abrités) sous un arbre*;—'to stand on one's guard' [4], *se tenir sur ses gardes*;—'stood on a wall' [59], *était (était perché) sur un mur*;—'stood ready' [90], *se tenait prêt*;—'he stood at the top' [77], *il était le premier*;—'he stood confounded' [77], *il demeura confus*;—'the sign then stood' [139], *l'enseigne se trouva alors ainsi conçue*;—'the coach stood across' [154], *la voiture resta (stationna) en travers de*;—'there she stood' [146], *la voilà.*

**stand** (to) (in contradist. to *to sit*), *être or rester debout*:—'standing around them' [51], *debout autour d'eux*;—'we might have stood'

[111], *nous aurions pu rester debout.*

**stand around** (to), *entourer*;—'the people who stood around them' [58], *les personnes qui les entouraient.*

**stand by** (to) [169], *être auprès, entourer, être présent*;—[59], *assister, rester là.*

**stand still** (to) [140], *rester là, s'arrêter.*

**stand up** (to) [172], *se lever*;—'to stand up as' [97], *se poser en.*

**standing** [51], *debout.*

**standing army**, *armée permanente.*

**start a carriage** (to) [168], *avoir voiture, rouler carrosse.*

**start up** (to) [92], *se lever, s'élever.*

**startle** (to), *alarmer, effrayer, faire tressaillir*;—'it is easily startled' [123], *on le fait aisément tressaillir.*

**state** [50], *appareil.*

**state-coach** [146], *voiture de parade, de cérémonie, de gala.*

**station** [56, 162], *rang.*

**stay** [93], *séjour.*

**stay with** (to) [176], *demeurer chez.*

**steady** [8, 103], *pose, rangé.*

**steal away** (to), *s'esquiver.*

**step back** (to) [61], *reculer (se reculer) de quelques pas.*

**step into** (to) [167 E], *entrer.*

**step through** (to) [154], *passer au travers de.*

**step out** (to), *sortir.*

**stick** (to):—'stick your tail into it' [121], *ymettre (plonger) la queue.*

**stock** [178], *fonds.*

**stone** (of fruit), *noyau.*

**stop one's nose** (to), *se boucher le nez.*

**stopped** [88], *bouché.*

**story**:—'to tell stories' [158], *dire or faire des histoires sur le compte de quelqu'un, dire des mensonges, tenir des propos.*

**straight** (to put) [75], *mettre à flot.*

**strange, étrange; stranger, étranger;**—'a strange old man' [58], *un vieillard étranger.*

**stress** [167 C], *force, emphase.*

**stretch** (to) (the neck), *tendre le cou;*—'with much stretching of the neck and glistening of little eyes' [148], *tout en allongeant souvent le cou et en faisant briller ses petits yeux.*

**stricken in years** [48], *accablé d'années.*

**strike dead** (to) [166], *assommer, tuer du coup.*

**strike deep** (to) [143], *jeter des racines profondes, entrer profondément.*

**strikingly peculiar** [152], *particulièrement frappante.*

**style** (to) [128], *appeler, donner le titre de.*

**subpoenaed** [167 C], *cité, assigné.*

**successful** [132], *vainqueur.*

**such**, adj. :—'such fine plumes' [59], *des plumes si belles!*—'such a bright red comb' [59], *une crête si vermeille;*—'such a noise' [59], *un tel vacarme, tant de bruit;*—'no such entrance' [61], *pas d'entrée pareille, pas d'entrée de ce genre;*—'such bad government' [81], *un si mauvais gouvernement;*—'such a happy issue' [109], *une fin si heureuse;*—'such a wise bird as' [110], *quel oiseau sage que;*—'such a very pretty dress' [146], *une si jolie robe;*—'such a dress as that' [146], *une robe comme celle-ci;*—'such a perpetual succession' [157], *une succession si continuelle;*—'such a spirit is liberty' [134], *telle est la liberté, tel est l'esprit qui a nom liberté.*

**such**, demons. pron., *celui, celle, ceux, celles:*—'such among the men' [55], *c eux parmi les hommes.*

**such as, tel que:**—'was such as we can' [56], *était telle que nous pouvons;*—[91], *comme de;*—'such as would blow away' [92], *tel qu'il balayerait, tel qu'il le faudrait pour balayer;*—'such articles as that sum would cover' [165], *tels (les) articles que cette somme couvrirait.*

**sucking-pig, cochon de lait.**

**suffer** (to) (amputation) [27], *subir l'amputation:*—'to suffer' [98], *être condamné à mort et exécuté.*

**suggestive, entraînant, séduisant.**

**supply**, subst., *approvisionnement, provision:*—'a supply was immediately sent' [113], *on en envoya aussitôt une certaine quantité.*

**supply** (to) [53], *suppléer à:*—'which was supplied . . . ' [162], *auquel (douaire) pourvut la libéralité de.*

**sure** (to be) [38], *certainement, assurément.*

**survey** (to) [156], *voir, visiter, contempler, jouir de la vue de.*

**swarm** (to) [99], *fourmiller.*

**swear** (to) [167 B], *affirmer par serment, témoigner sous la foi du serment, déposer;*—'you are prepared to swear to the age' [167 D], *vous êtes prêt à affirmer par serment l'âge;*—'to swear to be true' [166], *prêter serment de fidélité.*

**sweep along** (to) [75], *se sauver.*

**Swithin's day** (St.) [80], *la St. Swithin.* The same story is applied in France to St. Médard, whose fête-day falls on the 8th of July.

## T

**tabby** [160], *chat moucheté or tavelé.*

**tail:**—'had not put him into

sails' [165], *ne lui faisaient pas encore porter d'habits.*

**take advantage** [60], *profiter.*

**take away** (to) [146], *emmener.*

**take back** (to), *reprandre:—*  
'I beg you will take it back' [38],  
*je vous prie de le remporter.*

**take care!**—'I can take care of myself' [71], *je saurai me protéger moi-même.*

**take occasion to regret** (to) [164], *saisir l'occasion d'exprimer son regret.*

**take off** [94], *faire couper.*

**take out** (to), *enlever:—*'take all the letters out of it' [38], *enlève-en (sortez-en) toutes les lettres.*

**take place** (to), *avoir lieu.*

**take prisoner** (to), *faire prisonnier.* See **to ask.**

**take shelter** (to) [132], *s'abriter, se réfugier.*

**take to** (to), *s'adonner à:—*'he took early to drinking' [77], *il se livra de bonne heure à la boisson.*

**take up the glove** (to) [126], *ramasser le gant.*

**teach** (to):—'was taught to' [61], *avait appris à.*

**teach a lesson** (to) [182], *donner une leçon.*

**teacher** [27], *professeur.*

**tear to pieces** (to) [36], *mettre en pièces.*

**tease** (to), *taquiner, ennuyer.*

**tell** (to), *indiquer la différence;—*'tell a horse from an ass' [27], *distinguer entre un cheval et un âne;—*[15], *dire à, ordonner à:—*'was told' [39], *on lui dit, il fut informé.*

**term:**—'for the term of his life' [140], *pour le reste de sa vie.*

**terms** [27], *conditions.*

**that**, rel. pron.:—'a hen that laid' [1], *une poule qui pondait.*

**that**, demonstr. pron.:—'that of Charles' [53], *celui de Charles.*

**that** (emphatic):—'is that the seasoning?' [38], *est-ce là l'assai-*

*sonnement?—*'that I did' [159], *c'est là ce que j'ai fait.*

**thatched**, *couvert de chaume.*

**the**, demonstr. adj.:—'the hungry animals' [35], *ces animaux affamés;—*'the glorious victory' [51], *cette glorieuse victoire;—*'the illustrious man' [67], *cet homme illustre;—*'I never did the man an injury' [75], *je n'ai jamais fait de mal à cet homme;—*'the gentlemen' [60], *ces messieurs.*

**the ... the** (with a comparative) is not expressed:—'the longer you hold it, the more...' [121], *plus vous l'y tiendrez longtemps, plus...*

**the less ... because** [163], *d'autant moins...que.*

**the more ... because** [68], *d'autant plus...que.*

**them.** See **he.**

**there**, *là, y:*—'there appeared' [105], *il y eut;—*'there he lay' [161], *le voilà gisant, il gisait là.*

**there is, there are**, *il y a.*

**there lies** [145], *ci git.*

**these**, *ces choses, ces objets:—*'where did you get these?' [121], *d'où as-tu cela? où as-tu pris tout cela?—*'these your children' [159], *ce sont là vos enfants!*

**'they are only pearls'** [43], *ce ne sont que des perles.*

**they who** [1], *ceux qui.* See **he.**

**thing:**—'what a shabby ugly thing!' [146], *comme elle est laide et déguenillée! quelle minable créature!*

**think of** [24], *penser à:—*'I will think of it no more' [24], *n'y pensons plus; il n'y faut plus songer.* (When opinion is meant) *penser de:—*'I should have thought more of' [1], *j'aurais eu une plus haute opinion de.* (Transitive): 'I thought as much' [28], *c'est bien ce que j'ai pensé.*

**this** [39], *ce;—*'this week' [2], *cette semaine-ci;—*'when this one

is wet [3], *quand celui-ci sera mouillé.*

**thither, là, jusque-là.**

**those** must sometimes be translated by the def. article;—'those toils' [76], *les labeurs*;—'those F. who are here' [94], *les Français qui sont ici* (also, *ceux des labeurs qui; ceux des F. qui*). Compare **the**.

**thrifty mind** [138], *d'un caractère économe.*

**through** [113, 150], *par*:—'wet through' [3], *percé, trempé, mouillé de part en part.*

**till, jusqu'à ce que** (with subjunctive).

**time, fois**:—'the first time' [1], *la première fois*;—'several times,' *plusieurs fois*;—'this time' [29], *cette fois*;—'at the time' [49], *à ce moment*;—'at the usual time' [145], *à l'heure accoutumée*;—'for the time being' [165], *qu'il possédait alors*;—'in no time' [165], *en un rien de temps; en moins de rien.*

**to, à**:—'began to' [1], *commencèrent à*;—'were going over to' [17], *passaient à.*

**to, de** [7, 9, 14, 16, 17, 21, 22, 27, 33, 49, 60, 62, 86]:—'aide-de-camp to' [49], *aide de camp de*;—'ashamed to' [9], *honteux de*;—'to ask to' [16], *prier de*;—'asked him to purchase,' *lui demanda (le pria) d'acheter*;—'asked his servant to give him' [62], *demandà à son domestique de lui donner*;—'the fashion to' [86], *la mode de*;—'enjoined to' [60], *enjoint de*;—'impossible to' [60], *impossible de*;—'delighted to' [21], *enchanté de*;—'the good fortune to' [1], *la bonne fortune de*;—'obliged to' [60], *obligé de, forcé de*;—'of no use to' [33], *inutile de*;—'the question is to' [60], *la question est de*;—'to refuse to' [14], *refuser de*;—'to try to' [1, 17], *essayer de, tâcher de, tenter de*;

—'I will try to' [1], *j'essayerai de*;—'to take occasion to' [164], *saisir l'occasion de*;—'to tell to' [21], *dire de, &c. &c.*

**to, chez**:—'he desired to be led to' [58], *il se fit conduire chez.*

**to, dans**:—'to your fields' [29], *dans (sur) vos champs.*

**to, devant.** See to **bring**.

**to, jusqu'à**:—'to the last' [74], *jusqu'au dernier moment.*

**to, in** the sense of **in order to, pour**:—'to announce' [1], *pour annoncer*:—cf. also [23, 27, 29, 59, 156], &c.

**to, pour**:—'a way to' [52], *un chemin pour*:—'dishonourable to them' [60], *déshonorant pour eux.*

**to, correlative to 'enough, too, pour**;—'is enough to immortalise him' [9], *suffit pour l'immortaliser.*

**to** [104, 158], *sur*;—[62, 67, 105, 133, 146], *vers*:—'he turned to' [19], *il se tourna vers.*

**to, untranslated**: 'thinking to seize' [1], *pensant saisir*;—'to listen to,' *écouter* (transitive):—'I listen to no one' [17], *je n'écoute personne*;—'do you wish to live?' [22], *voulez-vous (prétendez-vous) vivre?*—'desiring to shut up' [24], *désirant faire enclorre*;—'desiring to know' [27], *désirant savoir*;—'I am going to say' [33], *je vais dire*;—'wishing to convey' [140], *voulant envoyer.*

**to be let** [75], *à louer.*

**too** [146], *même.*

**top** (in a class), *le premier.*

**top-boots, bottles hautes, bottes à revers.**

**tortoiseshell cat** [160], *chat tigré.*

**touch** [168], *attouchement.*

**touch-hole, lumière.**

**touched with** [90], *touché de, vibrant de.*

**towns**:—'that the town can be so duped' [75], *que l'on puisse se moquer ainsi du public.*

**trace** (to) [75], *retracer, suivre*.  
**traffic in negroes** [82], *traite des noirs, traite*.

**train** [51], *suite*.

**trample down** (to) [35], *écraser*.

**transact business** (to), *faire, or traiter des affaires, s'occuper d'affaires*.

**treat** [43], *régaler*.

**trial** [153, 167 C], *procès, affaire*.

**trouble** [135, 158], *peine, misère*;—'to give himself no more trouble' [135], *de ne plus se donner (prendre) de peine*.

**trusted** [93], *éprouvés, auxquels je donnais toute ma confiance*.

**try** (to):—'in order to try her' [1], *pour la mettre à l'épreuve*;—'to be tried for one's life' [65], *être mis en jugement pour un crime entraînant la peine de mort*;—'to try the experiment' [164], *essayer, faire la tentative*.

**try to** (to) [1], *tâcher de*.

**tumble-down house** [146], *maison délabrée*.

**tumble out into** (to) [165], *se jeter dans*.

**turn** (to) [167] (in one's mind), *réfléchir à, retourner*.

**turn** (to) [101, 168], *devenir, se faire*;—'to turn grey' [137], *grisonner, blanchir*.

**turn into** (to) [146], *changer en*.

**turn over** (to) [88], *renverser*;—'to turn over leaf,' *tourner le feuillet*.

**turn to** (to) [146], *se changer en*;—'will turn to rags,' *se changera en guenilles*.

**turn out** (to), *mettre dehors, mettre à la porte*.

**turning on** [75], *s'étant portée sur*.

**tutor, précepteur**:—(of a prince), *gouverneur*.

**twice a day** [1], *deux fois par jour*.

## U

**un**, prefix, *peu*:—'unorthodox' [141], *peu orthodoxe*;—'undisturbed' [75], *sans se troubler*.

**unconsciously** [151], *sans le savoir*.

**uncouth**, *étrange, maladroit, lourd*.

**under**, *sous, au-dessous de*;—[14], *de moins de*;—[150], *au-dessous de*;—[96], *sous, dans*;—**under that** [75], *au-dessous*.

**uneasy** (don't be) [167 E], *n'aie pas peur*.

**unfurnished**, *non meublé, vide*.

**unharméd** [92], *intact*.

**unnoticed** [148], *sans qu'il y fit attention*.

**unpacked** [138], *déchargé*.

**'until after many attempts'** [148], *avant d'avoir (jusqu'à ce qu'il eût) fait bien des tentatives*.

**unwarily** [164], *imprudemment*.

**up in**:—'took the child up in his arms' [27], *prit l'enfant dans ses bras*.

**uphold** (to), *soutenir*:—'upheld the day' [132], *soutint l'honneur de la journée*.

**upon it** [57], *dessus*.

**upon which** [120, 135], *là-dessus, sur quoi*.

**uprise** (to) [166], *s'insurger, se soulever*.

**urge** [6], *arguer, donner pour raison*.

**use, usage**:—'you would not have made any use of' [116], *vous n'auriez fait aucun usage de*;—**advantage**:—'what is the use of' [118], *à quoi sert*;—'it is no use trying' [37], *il est inutile d'essayer*;—'it is of no use to' [33], *il est inutile de*.

**use** (to), *faire usage de*;—'which the Great Turk would use to' [86], *dont le Grand Turc ferait usage en*.



*parlant à*;—'if he should use'  
[94], *s'il faisait usage de*.

*use one's self (to)* [184 A], *se traiter*.

*utmost*:—'with the utmost gravity' [141], *avec la plus grande gravité*.

*utter want* [141], *absence complète*.

## V

*vainglory, gloriole*.

*value (to)* [165], *tenir à*.

*valuable (to make)* [84], *donner de la valeur à*.

*vanish (to)* [148], *disparaître*.

*vent (to), donner carrière*:—'it was vented upon' [105], *elle (sa colère) se reporta sur, elle se donna carrière (se donna libre cours, s'exhala) contre*.

*ventured*:—'if he had ventured to' [153], *s'il s'était hasardé à, s'il avait pris sur lui de*.

*very, même* (after the noun);—'that very moment' [44], *à ce moment même*;—'at this very time' [166], *à ce temps même*;—'this very day' [121], *encore aujourd'hui*;—'under the very roofs' [170], *sous les toits mêmes, jusque sous les toits*.

*very, très, fort* (must be repeated):—'very agreeable and playful' [25], *très agréable et très enjoué*.

*very* (untranslated):—'very much,' *beaucoup, dans une très grande mesure*:—'how very strange' [8], *combien (comme, que) c'est étrange*;—'such a very pretty dress' [146], *une si jolie robe*;—'it must be so very pleasant' [146], *cela doit être si agréable*.

*virtue*:—'by virtue of your oath' [167 A], *sous la foi du serment que vous avez prêté*.

*visit (to)* [75], *faire une visite à (visiter = to search)*. See *to pay* [44].

*void, nul et non avvenu*.

*vouch for (to), garantir*.

## W

*wafted away* [92], *balayé, enlevé par le vent*.

*wager*:—'to lay a wager' [173], *parier, faire un pari*.

*waist* [152], *taille*.

*wait on or upon (to)* [27, 75, 82], *se présenter chez, faire une visite à*.

*walk (to), marcher*;—'to walk crooked,' *marcher de travers, marcher de côté*;—'why do you walk so crooked?' [1], *pourquoi marches-tu ainsi (tellement) de travers, de travers comme cela?*

*walk (to)* [146], *aller à pied*:—'I cannot walk there' [146], *je ne puis pas y aller à pied*;—'I walked all the way,' *j'ai fait toute la route à pied*;—'to walk for pleasure,' *se promener*.

*walk round (to)* [141], *faire le tour, parcourir*.

*wander about (to)* [43], *errer de côté et d'autre*.

*wander from (to)* [127], *se rendre (aller, voyager) de...à*.

*wander into (to)* [151], *entrer par hasard dans*.

*want* [53], *absence, manque*;—'from want of' [66], *faute de*;—'to be in want of,' *avoir besoin de, manquer de*:—'they were in want of shot' [113], *ils manquaient (ils étaient à court) de projectiles*.

*want (to), avoir besoin de, falloir*:—'I want something' [27], *il me faut quelque chose*;—'I wanted no other lesson' [36], *je n'avais pas besoin (il ne m'a point fallu) d'autre leçon*;—'you will want it more than I' [67], *vous en aurez plus besoin que moi*;—'we want no more' [69], *il ne nous en faut pas davantage*;—'we shall

want no sand' [104], *il ne nous faudra pas (nous n'aurons pas besoin de) sable*;—'what was wanted' [111], *ce qu'il fallait, ce qui était nécessaire*;—'we do not want bread' [113], *ce n'est pas du pain qu'il nous faut*;—'you will the less want' [163], *vous aurez d'autant moins besoin de*.

want (to), *vouloir*:—'he wanted an opinion' [38], *il voulait un avis*;—'we want no more' [69], *nous n'en voulons pas d'autres*;—'I want to go' [146], *je voudrais aller*.

wanting [9], *besogneux, dans le besoin*;—'wanting in' [128], *dépourvu de*.

wanting in respect (to be):—'who had been wanting in respect to her' [85], *qui lui avait manqué de respect*.

warn off (to):—'were warned off by' [165], *s'écartaient de lui à cause de (repoussés par)*.

warrant [98], *ordre d'exécution*.

watch (to) [90], *regarder*;—[148], *observer*;—'to watch an opportunity' [136], *épier (saisir) l'occasion*.

'waste (to) my time' [33], *gaspiller (perdre) mon temps*.

watchmen, *hommes du guet*;—'to beat the watchmen' [173], *rosser le guet*.

water (to) [43], *abreuver*.

wave (to) [87], *faire signe de la main*.

way:—'to lose one's way' [43], *s'égarer*;—'which was in his way' [138], *ce qui était dans sa nature*.

way through [182], *passage, voyage transcontinental*.

wear [165], *usage*.

webbed [160], *palme*.

weigh anchor (to), *lever l'ancre*.

well off [158], *heureux, dans d'heureuses conditions*.

Welsh, *gallois*.

wet through [3], *mouillé (percé) de part en part*.

what, adj. (used before a noun), *quel, quelle, quels, quelles*;—'for what end' [29], *dans quel dessein*;—'what profession he was of' [31], *quelle était sa profession, à que.le profession il appartenait*;—'what limits' [48], *quelles limites*. It may be separated from the noun to which it refers by the verb *être* or one of its equivalents:—'what was the subject' [30], *quel était le sujet*;—'what is your name?' [46], *quel est ton nom? comment t'appelles-tu?* Cf. also *quel homme*, 'what a man';—'what a delightful treat' [43], *quel délicieux régal!*

what? (pronoun interrogative or exclamative) [22, 27, 69], *quoi? quoi! hé quoi!*

what? (subject in an interrog. sentence) = *qu'est-ce qui*;—'what made you cry?' [27], *qu'est-ce qui t'a fait pleurer*?—'what ails you?' [158], *qu'est-ce qui te fait de la peine*?—'now, Mr. Speaker, what has passed?' [20], *voyons, monsieur le président, qu'est-ce qui s'est passé?*

what? (accus. in an interrog. sentence), *que, qu'est-ce que*;—'what does the king earn?' [46], *que gagne le roi? qu'est-ce que le roi gagne?*

what = *that which* (pron. including both a demonstrative and a relative, and therefore followed by a verb) = *ce qui* when nominative, *ce que* when accusative:—'what has passed' [20], *ce qui s'est passé*;—'what remains' (remained) [135], *ce qui reste (restait)*;—'what I give' [9], *ce que je donne*;—'what they knew' [14], *ce qu'ils savaient*;—'what he thought' [24], *ce qu'il pensait que*;—'what means' [28], *ce que signifie*;—'what I am going to say' [33], *ce que je vais dire*;—'what I have been told' [136], *ce qu'on m'a dit*. *Ce que* = 'what' even before the verb *être*;—'what it was' [1], *ce*

*que c'était* ;—'just what any other goose would be' [1], *exactement ce que servirait toute autre oie*. When before an infinitive, *que* alone is used :—'what to think' [142], *que penser*.

**what** (after a preposition), *quoi* :—'what are you thinking of?' *à quoi pensez-vous?*

**what else**, *quoi d'autre, quelle autre chose*.

**whatever** (followed by a noun), *quelque... que* :—'whatever advantage one seemed to possess' [53], *tous les avantages que l'un d'eux semblait posséder* ;—'into whatever disgrace he should fall' [164], *dans quelque disgrâce qu'il tombât*.

**whatever** :—[166], *tout ce que* :—'there is no name whatever' [167 B], *il n'y a pas de nom du tout, il n'y a pas l'ombre d'un nom*.

**when**, *quand, lorsque* (to be followed by a future when a future is implied) ;—'when I see you' [1], *quand je vous verrai* ;—'when I am' [8], *quand je serai* ;—'when this one is wet through' [3], *quand celui-ci sera tout à fait mouillé* ;—'when I die' [9], *quand je mourrai* ;—'when you hear' [163], *quand vous entendrez*. When no future action is implied :—'when dead' [1], *lorsqu'il est mort* ;—'when preaching' [32], *préchant un jour* ;—'when young' [75], *quand il était jeune* : 'when he was a boy' [75], *quand il était petit garçon* ;—'when a young man' [142], *quand il était un jeune homme*.

**when** [93, 117], *où* ;—[127], *époque où* ; *ce fut alors que* ;—[25, 38], *que*.

**whence** [75], *où, dans lequel*.

**whenever**, *toutes les fois que*.

**whereas**, *tandis que*.

**wherefrom**, *d'où*.

**wherever** [170], *partout où* ;—'wherever I go' [158], *où que j'aille, partout où je vais*.

**whether... or** [30], *si... ou* ; [101, 113], *soit... soit*.

**which**, adj. :—'on which criticism' [139], *sur cette critique*. See **who**.

**which**, *quoi* (after a prepos. see **what**) :—'at which' [36], *sur quoi* ; [43], *où, auxquels* ;—'to which' [27, 61], *à quoi* ;—'upon which' [120, 135], *sur quoi, là-dessus*.

**which** :—'after mounting which' [88], *après qu'il y fut monté*.

**which** = 'that which' (see **what**), *ce qui* when nominative, *ce que* when accusative ;—'which he supposed would amount to' [16], *ce qui, pensait-il, reviendrait à* ;—'which afforded' [135], *ce qui donna*.

**while**, subst. :—'all the while' [120], *tout le temps*.

**while away** (to) [158], *passer, passer agréablement*.

**whisper** (to) [27, 111], *dire tout bas* ; also *chuchoter, parler bas* ;—[184 A], *dire à voix basse, murmurer*.

**whispered** [167 G], *soufflé, fait or dit à voix basse*.

**who** is there [61], *qui va là ! qui vive !*

**who** [36], *celui-ci* ;—'among whom' [54], *et parmi ceux-ci, parmi eux*. See **which**.

**whoever**, *quiconque*.

**whole** (the), subst., *le tout* ;—'the whole of the other' [55], *l'autre tout entier*.—adj. :—'the whole day' [2], *toute la journée*.

**whose** duty it was to [55], *dont c'était le devoir de* (observe the construction) ; *à qui incombait le devoir de* ;—'whose word no man relies on' [75], *sur la parole de qui personne ne compte*.

**why**, *mais, ma foi ! c'est que* (when not interrogative) ;—'why, just a four and' [75], *je pense qu'un quatre et*.

**wild** [27], *impétueux*.

**will, would**, followed by an infinitive, see **can, could, must**.

**will** (I) [75], *je le ferai, je vais le faire; je le veux bien*.

**will**:—‘it will cure’ [67], *elle guérit (sûrement)*;—‘I will have it’ [167 D], *je veux l’avoir*;—‘the Spanish generals will not understand’ [60], *les généraux espagnols ne veulent pas comprendre*.

**will you** [1], *voulez-vous, veux-tu*.

**win a race** (to) [75], *gagner (l’emporter) à la course*.

**wish to have** (to), *vouloir*:—‘I wish to have a holiday’ [2], *je veux un congé*.

**with**, *à*:—‘the goose with the golden eggs’ [1], *la poule (not l’oie) aux œufs d’or*;—‘the man with the leather’ [61], *l’homme au cuir*;—‘with dark hair’ [145], *aux cheveux noirs*;—‘with a long white beard’ [151], *à longue barbe blanche*;—‘with skirts’ [152], *à jupes*;—‘to comply with’, *accéder à, déférer à*;—‘his request was complied with’ [80], *on accéda à sa demande, on déféra à sa prière*;—‘with these words’ [133], *à ces mots*. See to **find fault with**.

**with** [86], *avec*:—‘with emotion’ [153], *avec émotion*.

**with**, *chez*:—‘with a farmer’ [106], *chez un fermier*.

**with**, *de* [1, 27, 32, 34, 35, 40, 43, 46, 48, 68, 73, 81, 97, 103, 104, 106, 114, 127, 145, 153, 158, 160]:—‘to accompany with’ [32], *accompagner de*;—to **bless with** [48], *favoriser de*;—‘to brand with’ [114], *accuser de*;—‘charmed with’, *charmé de*;—‘to be convulsed with’ [27], *étouffer de*;—‘dissatisfied with’ [1], *mécontent de*;—**encumbered with** [68], *encombré de*;—to **cover with** [1, 104], *couvrir de*;—**endowed with** [27], *douté de*;—to **fill with** [34, 35, 43], *remplir*

*de*;—to **find favour with** [127], *être favorisé de, trouver faveur auprès de*;—**imbued with** [97], *imbudé*;—**impressed with** [160], *frappé de*;—**pleased with** [40], *enchanté de*;—to **reproach with** [27], *reprocher de*;—to **rest content with** [158], *se contenter de*;—**satisfied with** [73], *content de*;—to **see with** [103], *voir de*;—to **shower blessings with** [158], *accumuler des faveurs de*;—**struck with** [46], *frappé de*;—to **threaten with** [81], *menacer de*. Cf. also—‘with a voice so strong’ [106], *d’une voix si forte*;—‘with one blow’ [145], *d’un seul coup*;—‘with a strong voice’ [153], *d’une voix forte*.

**with, par**:—‘I’ll begin with the second’ [27], *je vais commencer par le second*.

**with**, not expressed in French:—‘to begin the next world with’ [27], *pour commencer dans l’autre monde*;—‘he walked with his head’... [106], *il marchait la tête...*;—‘with his eyes fixed’ [57], *les yeux fixés*;—‘with hunting boots on’ [41], *chaussé de bottes de chasse, ayant encore ses bottes*;—‘with a naked sword in his hand’ [109], *une épée nue à la main*;—‘re-echoed with’ [106], *réfléchit, répercuta*. See also to **find fault with**.

**with that** [63], *là-dessus*.

**within**, prepos.:—‘within sight or hearing’ [59], *à portée de la vue ou de l’ouïe*;—‘within two miles’ [112], *à moins de deux milles*;—‘within sight’ [113], *à portée*;—‘within a few yards’ [91], *à quelques pas*.

**within**, adv., *dedans, au dedans, en dedans*;—[23], *au dedans*;—‘the lady within’ [154], *la dame que était restée dedans*.

**without**, prepos.:—‘without anything in it’ [75], *sans rien*

*dedans*;—‘without notice’ [70], *sans le voir, affectant de ne pas le voir.*

**without**, adv.:—‘I can sleep without’ [38], *je puis dormir sans cela*;—‘the lady without’ [154], *la dame qui était descendue.*

**witness-box**, *tribune* or *banc des témoins*. (There is generally no witness-box in French courts.)

**woe is me** [159], *malheur à moi.*

**wonder** (to):—‘I wonder’ [110, 129], *je voudrais bien savoir, je suis curieux de savoir.*

**won't** (I) [23], *je ne veux pas.*

**woo** (to), *courtiser, faire la cour.*

**work** (to) [115], *agir*;—**work miracles** (to) [168], *faire des miracles.*

**worked** [126], *manœuvré, servi.*

**world**:—‘for the world’ [62], *pour rien (tout) au monde.*

**worth** [27], *ayant une fortune de...*

**would**. See **will**, **can**.

**would** (as a sign of an imperfect or habitual action):—‘he would load’ [88], *il chargeait*;—‘would play on the flute’ [136], *jouait de la flûte*;—‘would continue, would approach’ [136], *continuait, approchait*;—‘he would have an auction’ [165], *il faisait faire une vente aux enchères (adjudication)*;—‘he would live about’ [165], *il séjournait dans*;—‘would come’ [160], *venait, faisait.*

**would** (as a sign of the subjunctive):—‘I wish you would tell me’ [24], *je désire que vous me disiez*. See **should**.

**would** (when not the sign of the imperfect, conditional, or subjunctive) = *vouloir*;—‘I would not crawl’ [9], *je ne voudrais pas ramper*. See **should**:—‘whether he would instruct’ [27], *s’il voudrait*

*(s’il consentirait à) instruire*;—‘I would not’ [62], *je ne voudrais pas*;—‘he would read’ [75], *croiriez-vous qu’il a eu la prétention de (il a insisté pour) lire*;—‘would not come on’ [146], *n’entrerait pas, ne voulait pas entrer*;—‘would not approach’ [148], *ne voulut pas s’approcher*;—‘would not come near again’ [148], *ne voulut pas se rapprocher de (revenir auprès de)*. In the same sense:—‘he would rather’ [161], *il préférerait, il aimait mieux*;—‘H. would not be beaten’ [176], *H. n’entendait pas se laisser battre.*

**wrong**, subst., *dommage, préjudice, tort*;—‘the author of his wrong’ [77], *l’auteur du tort qu’on lui avait fait.*

**wrong**, adj., ‘you have applied to the wrong person’ [75], *vous vous êtes trompé d’adresse; vous vous êtes mal adressé*;—‘he had been pleading for the wrong party’ [167], *il s’était trompé de client, il avait plaidé pour la partie adverse.*

**wrong** (to be) [75], *avoir tort, se tromper.*

## Y

**year** (a) [9], *par an, chaque année.*

**yes** [158], *en effet, en vérité, et même.*

**you dogs** [22], *chiens que vous êtes.*

**younger** (son),  *fils puîné, cadet.*

**your** Majesty [20], *votre Majesté*. This, however, is not the French phrase; *Sire* or *Madame* would be used.

**yours** [25], *le vôtre, la vôtre, les vôtres*:—[158], ‘perhaps this is a whim of yours,’ *peut-être que tu te l’imagines seulement*. See **mine**.

THE  
JOURNAL OF THE  
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE  
OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND  
VOLUME LXXII PART II  
1902







